

# The Economic Capital of Archaeology: Measurement and Management

Volume 2

Paul Burtenshaw

Thesis submitted for Doctor of Philosophy (PhD)

Institute of Archaeology, University College London

2013

*Due to the need to ensure the well-being of contributors, this Volume (2) of this thesis has had some details obscured. Volume 1 remains unaltered.*

## Contents

Title Page	309
Contents	310
<b>References</b>	<b>311</b>
<b>Appendix</b>	<b>375</b>
1. Tourist Questionnaires and coding information	375
2. Tourist Questionnaire Results	
a. Feynan Tourist Survey	386
b. Dana Survey Details	390
3. National Stakeholder (NS) Interviews (NS1-8)	394
4. Archaeologist (A) Interviews (A1-6)	421
5. Local Tourism and Community Stakeholders (LTC) Interviews (LTC1-10)	449
6. Ecolodge Staff (EL) Interviews (EL1-10)	472
7. Dana Local Community (D)Interviews (D1-4)	482
8. Local Population Interview Structure and Coding Information	489
9. Local Population Survey (LP) Interviews (LP1-74)	495
10. Local Population Survey Data	551

## References

Aas, C., Ladkin, A. and Fletcher, J., 2005. Stakeholder Collaboration and Heritage Management. *Annals of Tourism Research* 32/1, 28-48.

Abu Al Haija, A., 2011. Jordan: Tourism and conflict with local communities. *Habitat International* 35/1, 93-100.

Abu-Khafajah, S., 2010. Meaning-making and cultural heritage in Jordan: the local community, the contexts and the archaeological sites in Khreibt al-Suq. *International Journal of Heritage Studies* 16/2, 123-139.

Abu-Khafajah, S., 2011. Meaning-Making Process of Cultural Heritage in Jordan: The Local Communities, the Contexts, and the Archaeological Sites in the Citadel of Amman. In: K. Okamura and A. Matsuda (eds.), *New Perspectives in Global Public Archaeology*. New York: Springer, 183-196.

Ackerman, L., 2012. *The Evolution of Heritage Management Thinking Beyond Site Boundaries and Buffer Zones*. Draft paper submitted for 'Archaeology and Economic Development Conference', UCL, September 2012.

Adams, J. L., 2010. Interrogating the equity principle: The rhetoric and reality of management planning for sustainable archaeological tourism. *Journal of Heritage Tourism* 5/2, 103-123.

Adams, R. (ed.), 2008a. *Jordan: an archaeological reader*. London: Equinox.

Adams, R., 2008b. Archaeology in Jordan: A Brief History. In: R. Adams (ed.), *Jordan: an archaeological reader*. London: Equinox, 1-6.

Adams, R., and Genz, H., 1995. Excavation at Wadi Fidan 4: A Chalcolithic Village Complex in the Copper Ore District of Feinan, Southern Jordan. *Palestine Exploration Quarterly* 127, 8-20.

AIA, no date. *A Guide to Best Practices for Archaeological Tourism*. Retrieved on 11 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.archaeological.org/tourism\\_guidelines](http://www.archaeological.org/tourism_guidelines)

AIM, no date a. *Economic Value of the Independent Museum Sector: Executive Summary*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.aim-museums.co.uk/downloads/23c296c0-dd71-11e1-bdfc-001999b209eb.pdf>

AIM, no date b. *Economic Value of the Independent Museum Sector: Toolkit*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.aim-museums.co.uk/downloads/4548406d-dd71-11e1-bdfc-001999b209eb.pdf>

AIM, 2010. *The Economic Value of the Independent Museums Sector*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.aim-museums.co.uk/downloads/2cef984a-dd70-11e1-bdfc-001999b209eb.pdf>

Aitchison, K., 2009, 'After the "gold rush": global archaeology in 2009'. *World Archaeology* 41/4, 659-671.

Aitchison, K., 2012. *Breaking New Ground: how archaeology works*. [e-book] Landward Research. Retrieved on 21 June 2013 from Amazon e-books: <http://www.amazon.co.uk/Breaking-New-Ground-archaeology-ebook/dp/B007U5SAKK>

Akasheh, T. S., 2012. The Environment and Cultural Heritage Impact of Tourism Development in Petra, Jordan. In: D. Comer (ed.), *Tourism and Archaeological Heritage Management at Petra: Driver to Development or Destruction?* New York: Springer, 131-144.

Akrawi, A., 2012. Forty-Four Years of Management Plans in Petra. In: D. Comer (ed.) *Tourism and Archaeological Heritage Management at Petra: Driver to Development or Destruction?* New York: Springer, 31-76.

Al Mahadin, S., 2007. Tourism and Power Relations in Jordan: Contested Discourses and Semiotic Shifts. In: R.F. Daher (ed.), *Tourism in the Middle East: Continuity, Change and Transformation*. Clevedon; Buffalo; Toronto: Channel View Publications, 308-335.

Alberini, A. and Longo, A., 2006. Combining the travel cost and contingent behaviour methods to value cultural heritage sites: Evidence from Armenia. *Journal of Cultural Economics* 30, 287-304.

Albert, M-T., Richon, M., Viñals, M. J. and Witcomb, A. (eds.), 2012. *Community Development through World Heritage*. Paris:UNESCO.

Alpert, P., 1996. Integrated Conservation and Development Projects. *BioScience* 46/11, 845-855.

Amion Consulting, Taylor Young and Locum Consulting, 2009. *The Economic Impact of Heritage in the North West*. Final report for Northwest Regional Development Agency.

Amoêda, R., Lira, S., Pinheiro, C., Pinheiro, F. and Pinheiro, J., 2008. *World Heritage and Sustainable Development: Heritage 2008 International Conference*. Barcelos, Portugal: Green Lines

Anderson, R., 2010a. *Nature's Sting: The real cost of damaging Planet Earth*. Retrieved on 14 May 2011 from World Wide Web: <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/business-11495812>

Anderson, R., 2010b. *Nature's Law: Business will pay the costs of depleting natural resources*. Retrieved on 14 May 2011 from World Wide Web: <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/business-11564693>

Anderson, R., 2010c. *Nature's gift: The economic benefits of preserving the natural world*. Retrieved on 14 May 2011 from World Wide Web: <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/business-11606228>

Anderson, R., 2011. *Recognising the economic benefits of nature in 2011*. Retrieved on 27 November 2012 from World Wide Web: <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/business-12146425>

Angel, C. C., 2012. The B'doul and Umm Sayhoun: Culture, Geography, and Tourism. In: D. Comer (ed.), *Tourism and Archaeological Heritage Management at Petra: Driver to Development or Destruction?* New York: Springer, 105-118.

Antolović, J., 2007. Monument Annuity as an Economic Tool, and Its application to Croatia. *Cultural Trends* 16/4, 301-321.

Aplin, G., 2002. *Heritage: Identification, Conservation, and Management*. Melbourne: OUP

Apostolakis, A., 2003. The Convergence Process in Heritage Tourism. *Annals of Tourism Research*. 30/4, 795-812.

Ardren, T., 2002. Conversations about the production of archaeological knowledge and community museums at Chunchucmil and Kochol, Yucatan, Mexico. *World Archaeology* 34/2, 379-400.

Arezki R., Cherif, R., and Piotrowski, J., 2009. *Tourism Specialization and Economic Development: Evidence from the UNESCO World Heritage List*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [www.imf.org/external/pubs/ft/wp/2009/wp09176.pdf](http://www.imf.org/external/pubs/ft/wp/2009/wp09176.pdf)

Arrow, K., Solow, R., Learner, E., Radner, R., and Schuman, H., 1993. *Report of the NOAA panel on Contingent Valuation*. Retrieved on 25 April 2011 from World Wide Web: <http://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/download?doi=10.1.1.129.2114&rep=rep1&type=pdf>.

Arts & Humanities Research Council, 2009. *Leading the world: The economic impact of UK arts and humanities research*. Retrieved on 26 April 2010 from World Wide: Web: <http://www.ahrc.ac.uk/About/Policy/Documents/leadingtheworld.pdf>

Arts & Humanities Research Council, 2013. Cultural Value Project. Retrieved on 23 July 2013 from World Wide: Web: <http://www.ahrc.ac.uk/Funded-Research/Funded-themes-and-programmes/Cultural-Value-Project/Pages/default.aspx>

Arts Council England, 2012. *Measuring the economic benefits of arts and culture: practical guidance on research methodologies for arts and cultural organisations*. Retrieved on 7 November 2012 from World Wide Web: <http://www.artscouncil.org.uk/advice-and-guidance/browse-advice-and-guidance/measuring-economic-benefits-arts-culture>

Arts Council England, Association of Independent Museums, Cultural Learning Alliance, English Heritage, The Heritage Alliance, Heritage Lottery Fund, Local Government Association, Museums Association, Museums, Libraries and Archives Council, National Campaign for the Arts, National Heritage Memorial Fund, National Museum Directors' Conference, Society of Archivists, Society of Chief Librarians, The Art Fund, The National Archives, and Visit England, 2010. *Cultural Capital: A Manifesto for the Future. Investing in Culture Will Build Britain's Social*

*and Economic Recovery* Retrieved on 9 September 2010 from World Wide Web:  
[http://www.artscouncil.org.uk/media/uploads/publications/Cultural\\_Capital\\_Manifesto.pdf](http://www.artscouncil.org.uk/media/uploads/publications/Cultural_Capital_Manifesto.pdf)

ARUP, 2005. *Economic, Social and Cultural Impact Assessment of Heritage in the North East: Final Report*. London: Ove Arup & Partners Ltd

Ascherson, A., 2000. Editorial. *Public Archaeology* 1, 1-4.

Ashley, C., Boyd, C. and Goodwin, H., 2000. *Pro-poor Tourism: Putting Poverty at the Heart of the Tourism Agenda*. London: ODI

Atalay, S., 2010. 'We don't talk about Çatalhöyük, we live it': sustainable archaeological practice through community-based participatory research. *World Archaeology* 42/3, 418-429

Australia ICOMOS (International Council on Monuments and Sites). 2000. *The Burra Charter. Revised*. Retrieved on 04 September 2012 from World Wide: [www.icomos.org/australia](http://www.icomos.org/australia)

Avrami, E., Mason, R., and de la Torre, M., 2000. *Values and Heritage Conservation*. Los Angeles: Getty Conservation Institute.

Badran, A., 2011. The Excluded Past in Jordanian Formal Primary Education: The Introduction of Archaeology. In: K. Okamura and A. Matsuda (eds.), *New Perspectives in Global Public Archaeology*. New York: Springer, 197-215

Bahn, P. (ed.), 1992. *Collins Dictionary of Archaeology*. Glasgow: HarperCollins.

Baker, J., 2009. *Presentation - Cultural Heritage: An Asset for Urban Development and Poverty Reduction*. World Bank: Washington. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://web.worldbank.org/WBSITE/EXTERNAL/TOPICS/EXTURBANDEVELOPMENT/EXTCHD/0,,contentMDK:22250662~menuPK:540720~pagePK:210058~piPK:210062~theSitePK:430430,00.html>

Bakhshi, H., 2012. The impact of the "valuing culture" debates in the UK. 2003-2011. *Cultural Trends* 21/3, 213-214.

Bakhsi, H., Freemant, A. and Hitchen, G. 2009. *Measuring intrinsic value: how to stop worrying and love economics*. MPRA (Munich Personal RePEc Archive) Paper No. 14902. Retrieved on 26 July 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://mpra.ub.uni-muenchen.de/14902/1/MPRA\\_paper\\_14902.pdf](http://mpra.ub.uni-muenchen.de/14902/1/MPRA_paper_14902.pdf)

Baram, U., 2008. Tourism and Archaeology. In: D. M. Pearsall (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Archaeology (Vol. 3)*. New York: Academic Press, 2131-3134

Barillet, C., Joffroy, T., and Longuet, I., 2006. *Cultural Heritage & Local Development: A guide for African Local Governments*. Paris: CRATerre-ENSAG/Convention France-UNESCO

Barker, G., Gilbertson, D., and Mattingly, D., (eds.), 2007a. *Archaeology and Desertification: The Wadi Faynan Landscape Survey, Southern Jordan*. Exeter: Oxbow Books.

Barker, G., Gilbertson, D., and Mattingly, D., 2007b. The Wadi Faynan Landscape Survey: research themes and project development. In: G. Barker, D. Gilbertson and D. Mattingly (eds.), *Archaeology and Desertification: The Wadi Faynan Landscape Survey*. Exeter: Oxbow Books, 3-23.

Bassett, K., 1993. Urban cultural strategies and urban regeneration: a case study and critique. *Environment and Planning* 25, 1773-1788.

Bastian, F., and Alabouvette, C., 2009. Lights and Shadows on the Conservation of a Rock Art Cave: The Case of Lascaux Cave. *International Journal of Speleology* 38/1, 55-60.

Bateman, I. J., Mace, G. M., Fezzi, C., Atkinson, G., and Turner, K., 2011. Economic Analysis for Ecosystem Service Assessments. *Environmental and Resource Economics* 48/2, 177-218.

Bawaya, M., 2005. Maya Archaeologists Turn to the Living to Help Save the Dead. *Science* 309, 1317-1318.

Bawaya, M., 2006. Living Among the Maya, Past and Present. *Science* 313, 1876-1877.

Bawaya, M., 2010. Maya man: No future for archaeology without ethics. *New Scientist* 2762, 27.



BBC, 2013. *Maria Miller: Arts must make economic case*. Retrieved on 27 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/entertainment-arts-22267625>

BDRC, 2009. *Impact of HLF Funding 2005-2009 Report: Visitor Surveys 2005-9*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/Impact\\_HLFfundingNeighbourhood\\_report2009.pdf](http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/Impact_HLFfundingNeighbourhood_report2009.pdf)

Beaulieu, Lord Montagu of, 1979. Enterprise in museums. *Museums Journal* 79/3, 118-119.

Belfiore, E., 2012. "Defensive instrumentalism" and the legacy of New Labour's cultural policies. *Cultural Trends* 21/2, 103-111.

Bedate, A., Herrero, L. C., and Sanz, J. A., 2004. Economic Valuation of the cultural heritage: application to four case studies in Spain. *Journal of Cultural Heritage* 5, 101-111

Ben-Yosef, E., Levy, T. E., Higham, T., Najjar, M., and Tauxe, L., 2010. The beginning of Iron Age copper production in the southern Levant: new evidence for Khirbet al-Jariya, Faynan, Jordan. *Antiquity* 84, 724-746.

Bertacchini, E. E., and Saccone, D., 2012. Toward a political economy of World Heritage. *Journal of Cultural Economics* 36, 327-352.

Bewley, B., and Maeer, G., forthcoming. Tourism, Regeneration and the 'Heritage Economy'. *Public Archaeology*, 12/3-4

Bille, M., 2012. Assembling heritage: investigation the UNESCO proclamation of Bedouin intangible heritage in Jordan. *International Journal of Heritage Studies* 18/2, 107-123.

Black, R., 2010a. *Green dollars to save the planet?* Retrieved on 14 May 2011 from World Wide Web: [http://www.bbc.co.uk/blogs/thereporters/richardblack/2010/10/from\\_the\\_un\\_convention\\_on\\_2.html](http://www.bbc.co.uk/blogs/thereporters/richardblack/2010/10/from_the_un_convention_on_2.html)

Black, R., 2010b. *UK needs green economic minister, advisers urge*. Retrieved on 14 May 2011 from World Wide Web: <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/science-environment-11616229>

Black, R., 2010c. *Businesses 'profit from investing in nature'*. Retrieved on 27 November 2012 from World Wide Web: <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/10587022>

Black, R., 2011a. *Dollar trees line conservation road*. Retrieved on 27 November 2012 from World Wide Web: <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/science-environment-12121077>

Black, R., 2011b. *Nature 'is worth billions' to UK*. Retrieved on 27 November 2012 from World Wide Web: <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/science-environment-13616543>

BOP Consulting, 2010. *Assessment of the social impact of volunteering in HLF-funded projects: year 2*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/Social\\_impact\\_2010.pdf](http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/Social_impact_2010.pdf)

Boyd, S. W., 2000. 'Heritage' Tourism in Northern Ireland: Opportunity Under Peace. *Current Issues in Tourism* 3/2, 150-174

Bowitz, E., and Ibenholt, K., 2009. Economic impacts of cultural heritage – Research and perspectives. *Journal of Cultural Heritage* 10, 1-8.

Boytner, R., forthcoming. Do Good, Do Research: Why the Two Must Meet to Maximize Economic Gain. *Public Archaeology* 12/3-4.

Brand, L. A., 2000. Reconstructing and Restor(y)ing: Archaeology and Tourism in Umm Qays. *Middle East Report* 216, 28-31.

Brand, L. A., 2001a. Displacement for Development? The Impact of Changing State-Society Relations. *World Development* 29/6, 961-976.

Brand, L. A., 2001b. Development in Wadi Rum? State Bureaucracy, External Funders, and Civil Society. *International Journal of Middle East Studies* 33/4, 571-590.

Bray, W., and Trump, D., 1970. *A Dictionary of Archaeology*. London: Penguin.

Breen, C., 2007. Advocacy, International Development and World Heritage Sites in Sub-Saharan Africa. *World Archaeology* 39/3, 355-370.

Breen, C., and Rhodes, D., 2010. *Archaeology and International Development in Africa*. London: Duckworth

British Library, no date. *Measuring Out Value*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.bl.uk/pdf/measuring.pdf>

Buckley, R., 2004. The Effects of World Heritage Listing on Tourism to Australian National Parks. *Journal of Sustainable Tourism* 12/ 1, 70-84.

Burtenshaw, P., 2008. *Archaeology, Economic and Tourism: The economic use-value of archaeology with the case study of Kilmartin Glen and Kilmartin House Museum*. Unpublished MA Dissertation, UCL.

Burtenshaw, P. 2009. A Reply to "What is Public Archaeology?" *Present Pasts*, 1/1.

Burtenshaw, P. 2010. Review, *Cultural Capital: A Manifesto for the Future*. *Public Archaeology* 9/4, 239-42

Calame, J., 1996. *Financing Cultural/Natural Heritage and Sustainable Development*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide: <http://www.wmf.org/dig-deeper/publication/financing-cultural-natural-heritage-and-sustainable-development>

Carman, J., 2002. *Archaeology and Heritage: An Introduction*. London: Continuum.

Carman, J., 2005. Good citizens and sound economics: The trajectory of archaeology in Britain from "heritage" to "resource" In: C. Mathers, T. Darvill, and B. Little (eds.), *Heritage of Value, Archaeology of Renown: Reshaping Archaeological Assessment and Significance*. University Press of Florida: Gainesville, 43-57.

Carver, M., 1996. On archaeological value. *Antiquity* 70, 45-56.

CASE, 2010a. *Understanding the drivers, impact and value of engagement in culture and sport: An over-arching summary of the research, July 2010*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web:

[https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/71231/CASE-supersummaryFINAL-19-July2010.pdf](https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/71231/CASE-supersummaryFINAL-19-July2010.pdf)

CASE, 2010b. *Understanding the drivers, impact and value of engagement in culture and sport: Technical Report, July 2010*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web:

[https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/88445/CASE-DriversTechnicalReport-\\_July10.pdf](https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/88445/CASE-DriversTechnicalReport-_July10.pdf)

Castillo, L. J., and Pachas, U. S. H., 2006. Modular Site Museums and Sustainable Community Development at San Jose de Moro, Peru. In: H. Silverman, and E. Shackel (eds.), *Archaeological Site Museums in Latin America*. University Press of Florida: USA, 130-156.

Cela, A., Lankford, S., and Knowles-Lankford, J., 2009. Visitor Spending and economic impacts of heritage tourism: a case study of the Silos and Smokestacks National Heritage Area'. *Journal of Heritage Tourism* 4:3, 245-256

Chatelard, G., 2003. Conflicts of Interest Over the Wadi Rum Reserve: Were They Avoidable? A Socio-Political Critique. *Nomadic Peoples* 7/1, 138-158.

Chatelard, G., 2005. Tourism and representations: of social change and power relations in Wadi Ramm. In: S. Latte-Abdallah (ed.), *Représentation et construction de la réalité sociale en Jordanie et Palestine*. Beirut and Amman: Institut Français du Proche-Orient , 194–251.

Chen, J. S., 1998. Travel Motivation of heritage tourists. *Tourism Analysis* 2/3-4, 213-15.

Chirikure, S., and Pwiti, G., 2008. Community Involvement in Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Management: An Assessment from Case Studies in Southern Africa and Elsewhere. *Current Anthropology* 49/3, 1-13

Chirikyre, S., Manyanga, M., Ndoro, W., and Pwiti, G., 2010. Unfulfilled promises? Heritage management and community participation at some of Africa's cultural heritage sites. *International Journal of Heritage Studies* 16/1-2, 30-44.

Choi, A. S., Ritchie, B. W., Papandrea, F., and Bennett, J., 2009. Economic valuation of cultural heritage sites: A choice modelling approach. *Tourism Management* 31/2, 213-220.

Clark, K., 2004. Why fund heritage? The role of research in the Heritage Lottery Fund. *Cultural Trends* 13:4, 65-85.

Clark, K., 2005. The bigger picture: Archaeology and values in long term cultural resources management. In: C. Mathers, T. Darvill, and B. Little (eds.), *Heritage of Value, Archaeology of Renown: Reshaping Archaeological Assessment and Significance*. University Press of Florida: Gainesville, 317-330.

Clark, K. (ed.), 2006a. *Capturing the Public Value of Heritage: The Proceedings of the London Conference 25-26 January 2006*. English Heritage: Swindon. Retrieved on 26 April 2010 from World Wide Web: <http://www.helm.org.uk/server/show/nav.00h014006002>

Clark, K., 2006b. Introduction. In: K. Clark (ed.), *Capturing the Public Value of Heritage: The Proceedings of the London Conference 25-26 January 2006*. English Heritage: Swindon. 1-4.

Clark, K., 2008. Only Connect – Sustainable Development and Cultural Heritage. In: G. Fairclough, R. Harrison, J. H. Jameson, and J. Schofield (eds.), *The Heritage Reader*. New York: Routledge, 82-98.

Clark, K., and Maeer, G. 2008. The cultural value of heritage: evidence from the Heritage Lottery Fund. *Cultural Trends* 17/1, 23-56

Coben, L., forthcoming. Sustainable Preservation: Creating Entrepreneurs, opportunities and measurable results. *Public Archaeology* 12/3-4.

Coben, L., 2006. The Museums' Object(ive)s. In: H. Silverman, and E. Shackel (eds.), *Archaeological Site Museums in Latin America*. University Press of Florida: USA, 249-255.

Coccosis, H., 2009. Sustainable Development and Tourism: Opportunities and Threats to Cultural Heritage from Tourism. In: L. Fusco Girard, and P. Nijkamp (eds.), *Cultural Tourism and Sustainable Local Development*. Aldershot: Ashgate, 47-56.

Cohen, E., 1988. Authenticity and commoditization in tourism. *Annals of Tourism Research* 15/3, 371-386.

Comer, D., forthcoming. Archaeological World Heritage as a Non-Renewable Resource: Threats from the Laissez-Faire World of Tourism. *Public Archaeology* 12/3-4.

Comer, D. (ed.), 2012a. *Tourism and Archaeological Heritage Management at Petra: Driver to Development of Destruction?* New York: Springer.

Comer, D., 2012b. The Tourism Juggernaut: A Retrospective in Profit and Preservation at Petra. In: D. Comer (ed.), *Tourism and Archaeological Heritage Management at Petra: Driver to Development of Destruction?* New York: Springer, 169-187.

Comer, D., 2012c. Petra as a Bellwether Archaeological Site on the World Heritage List. In: D. Comer (ed.), *Tourism and Archaeological Heritage Management at Petra: Driver to Development of Destruction?* New York: Springer, 3-28.

Comer D., 2012d. Hydrology, Human Occupation and Preservation on the Landscape of Petra. In: D. Comer (ed.), *Tourism and Archaeological Heritage Management at Petra: Driver to Development of Destruction?* New York: Springer, 119-129.

Confer, J., Pennington-Gray, L., Thapa, B. and Holland, S., 2002. *Heritage Tourism Study. St. Johns County, Florida*. Retrieved August 2008 from World Wide Web:  
<http://www.facilities.ufl.edu/staugustine/docs/St%20Johns%20County%20Heritage%20Tourism%20Study.pdf>.

Constantin, D. L., and Mitrut, C., 2009. Cultural Tourism, Sustainability and Regional Development: Experiences from Romania. In: L. Fusco Girard, and P. Nijkamp (eds.), *Cultural Tourism and Sustainable Local Development*. Aldershot: Ashgate, 149-166

Contreras, D. A., and Brodie, N., 2010. The Utility of Publicly-Available Satellite Imagery for Investigation Looting of Archaeological Sites in Jordan. *Journal of Field Archaeology* 35/1, 101-114.

Cooper, J., and Sheets, P. (eds.), 2012. *Surviving Sudden Environmental Change: Answers From Archaeology*. Boulder: University Press of Colorado.

Cooper, A., 2012. The drivers, impact and value of CASE: A short history from the inside. *Cultural Trends* 21/4, 281-289.

Cooper, N., 2010. The Value of Nature and the Nature of Value: A Personal View. *In Practice; Bulletin of the Institute of Ecology and Environmental Management* 68, 20.

Costanza, R., d'Arge, R., de Groot, R., Farber, S., Grasso, M., Hanon, B., Limburg, K., Maeem, S., O'Neill, R. V., Paruelo, J., Raskin, R. G., Sutton, P., and van den Belt, M., 1997. The value of the world's ecosystem services and natural capital. *Nature* 387, 253-260.

Council of Europe, 2009. *Heritage and Beyond*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide: [http://www.coe.int/t/dg4/cultureheritage/heritage/identities/beyond\\_en.asp](http://www.coe.int/t/dg4/cultureheritage/heritage/identities/beyond_en.asp)

Council of Europe, 2005. *Council of Europe Framework Convention on the Value of Cultural Heritage for Society*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide: <http://conventions.coe.int/Treaty/Commun/QueVoulezVous.asp?NT=199&CM=8&CL=ENG>

Cowell, B., 2008. *The Heritage Obsession: The Battle for England's Past*. Chalford, UK: Tempus Publishing.

Crompton, J. L., 2006. Economic Impact Studies: Instruments for Political Shenanigans? *Journal of Travel Research* 45, 67-82.

Cros, H. du, Bauer, T., Lo, C., and Rui, S., 2005. Cultural Heritage Assets in China as Sustainable Tourism Products: Case Studies of the Hutongs and the Huanghua Section of the Great Wall. *Journal of Sustainable Tourism* 13/2, 171-194

Crosby, A., 2002. Archaeology and vanua development in Fiji, *World Archaeology* 34/2, 363-378.

Cuccia, T., and Signorello, G., 2002a. Methods for Measuring the Demand for the Arts and Heritage: Theoretical Issues. In: I. Rizzo, and R. Towse (eds.), 2002. *The Economics of Heritage: A study in the Political Economy of Culture in Sicily*. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar, 119-145.

Cuccia, T., and Signorello, G., 2002b. A Contingent Valuation Study of Willingness to Pay for Heritage Visits: Case Study of Noto. In: I. Rizzo, and R. Towse (eds.), 2002. *The Economics of Heritage: A study in the Political Economy of Culture in Sicily*. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar, 147-163.

Culture, Media and Sport Committee, 2011. *Funding of the arts and heritage: Third Report of Session 2010-11*. London: The Stationery Office Limited. Retrieved on 14 May 2011 from World Wide Web:

<http://www.publications.parliament.uk/pa/cm201011/cmselect/cmcmums/464/464i.pdf>

Daher, R. F., 2007. Tourism, Heritage, and Urban Transformations in Jordan and Lebanon: Emerging Actors and Global-Local Juxtapositions. In: R.F. Daher (ed.), *Tourism in the Middle East: Continuity, Change and Transformation*. Clevedon; Buffalo; Toronto: Channel View Publications, 263-307.

Darvill, T., 1995. Value Systems in Archaeology. In: M. A. Cooper, A. Firth, J. Carman and D. Wheatley (eds.), *Managing Archaeology*. New York: Routledge, 40-50.

Darvill, T., 2005. "Sorted for ease and whiz"?: Approaching value and importance in archaeological resource management. In: C. Mathers, T. Darvill and B. Little (eds.), *Heritage of Value, Archaeology of Renown: Reshaping Archaeological Assessment and Significance*. Gainesville: University Press of Florida, 21-42

Davies, M., and Selwood., S., 2012. In search of cultural policy. *Cultural Trends* 21/3, 201-204.

Dawe, G., 2005. Economic impact research at English Heritage. In: J. McLoughlin, J. Kaminski and B. Sodagar (ed.), *Heritage Impact 2005: Proceedings of the first international symposium on the socio-economic impact of cultural heritage*. Budapest: EPOCH Publication, 8-27.



DCMS, no date. *Better Place to Live: Government, Identity and the Public Value of Heritage: Summary of Responses*. Retrieved on 14 May 2011 from World Wide Web: <http://www.bipsolutions.com/docstore/pdf/12514.pdf>

DCMS, 2001. *The Historic Environment: A Force for Our Future*. DCMS: London. Retrieved on 14 May 2011 from World Wide Web: [http://www.culture.gov.uk/reference\\_library/publications/4667.aspx](http://www.culture.gov.uk/reference_library/publications/4667.aspx)

DCMS, 2010a. *Scheduled Monuments: Identifying, protecting, conserving and investigating nationally important archaeological sites under the Ancient Monuments and Archaeological Areas Act 1979*. Retrieved on 14 May 2011 from World Wide Web: <http://www.culture.gov.uk/images/publications/ScheduledMonuments.pdf>

DCMS, 2010b. *Principles of Selection for Listing Buildings*. Retrieved on 14 May 2011 from World Wide Web: [http://www.culture.gov.uk/images/publications/Principles\\_Selection\\_Listing.pdf](http://www.culture.gov.uk/images/publications/Principles_Selection_Listing.pdf)

DCMS, 2013. *Taking Part*. Website. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <https://www.gov.uk/government/organisations/department-for-culture-media-sport/series/taking-part>

de la Torre, M., 2002 (ed.). *Assessing the Values of Cultural Heritage*. Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute, 51-76.

Dean, C., Donnellan, C., and Pratt, A., 2010. Tate Modern: pushing the limits of regeneration. *City Culture and Society* 1/2, 79-87.

DEMOS, 2004. *Challenge and Change: HLF and Cultural Value – A report to the Heritage Lottery Fund*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/ChallengeandChange\\_CulturalValue.pdf](http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/ChallengeandChange_CulturalValue.pdf)

Department of Statistics, Jordan, 2008. *Arrivals and Departures Survey for Tourism Purposes, 2006/2007*. Amman: Department of Statistics.

Doan, T., 2000. The Effects of Ecotourism in Developing Nations: An analysis of Case Studies. *Journal of Sustainable Tourism* 8/ 4, 288-304.

Doesser, J., 2012. *Making the case for CASE*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://blogs.culture.gov.uk/main/2012/03/making\\_the\\_case\\_for\\_case.html](http://blogs.culture.gov.uk/main/2012/03/making_the_case_for_case.html)

Douglas, M., 2010. *Evaluating Çatalhöyük: Economic and Ethnographic Approaches to Understanding the Impact of Cultural Heritage*. Unpublished MA dissertation: Stanford University.

Drdácký, M., and Drdácký, T., 2006. Impact of tourism on historic materials, structures and the environment: a critical overview. In: Gomez-Heras and Vazquez-Calvo (eds.), *Heritage, Weathering and Conservation*. London: Taylor and Francis, 805-825.

Dutta, M., Banerjee, S., and Husain, A., 2007. Untapped demand for heritage: A contingent valuation study of Prinsep Ghat, Calcutta. *Tourism Management* 28, 83-95.

Ebbe, K., Licciardi, G., and Baeumier, A., 2011. *Conserving the Past as a Foundation for the Future: China-World Bank Partnership on Cultural Heritage Conservation*. World Bank: Washington D.C.

ECORYS, 2012. *The Economic Impact of Maintaining and Repairing Historic Buildings in England*. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/Historic\\_Buildings\\_Study\\_Ecorys\\_2012.pdf](http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/Historic_Buildings_Study_Ecorys_2012.pdf)

Ecotec, 2002. *The economic impact of the restoration of the Kennet and Avon Canal*. Birmingham: Ecotec Research and Consulting Limited.

Ecotec, 2004a. *The economic impact of funding heritage; A case study of the National Maritime Museum, Cornwall*. Birmingham: Ecotec Research and Consulting Limited

Ecotec, 2004b. *The Economic and Social Impacts of Cathedrals in England*. London: Ecotec. Retrieved on 14 May 2011 from World Wide Web: <http://www.english-heritage.org.uk/hc/server/show/nav.10725>

Ecotec, 2006. *The Economic Impacts of Funding Heritage: Executive Summary*. London: Ecotec.

Ecotec, 2007. *The Impacts of Funding Heritage: Case Studies for 2006*. London: Ecotec.

Retrieved March 2010 from World Wide Web:

<http://www.hlf.org.uk/HLF/Docs/ResearchAndConsultation/OverviewReport2006.pdf>

Ecotec, 2010a. *Valuing the Welsh Historic Environment: Economic Impact Technical Report*.

Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web:

<http://cadw.wales.gov.uk/docs/cadw/publications/ValuingWHEEnvironmentEconomicImpact.pdf>

Ecotec, 2010b. *Valuing the Welsh Historic Environment*. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web:

[http://cadw.wales.gov.uk/docs/cadw/publications/ValuingWelshHistoricEnvironment\\_EN.pdf](http://cadw.wales.gov.uk/docs/cadw/publications/ValuingWelshHistoricEnvironment_EN.pdf)

Eftec, 2005. *Valuation of the Historic Environment – the scope for using results of valuation studies in the appraisal and assessment of heritage-related projects and programmes. Final Report*. Report to English Heritage, the Heritage Lottery Fund, the Department for Culture, Media and Sport and the Department for Transport.

Eftec, 2012. *Study of the Economic Value of Northern Ireland's Historic Environment*. London: Eftec.

Retrieved on 3 September 2012 from World Wide Web:

[http://www.doeni.gov.uk/niea/built-home/information/study\\_of\\_the\\_economic\\_value\\_of\\_ni\\_historic\\_environment.htm](http://www.doeni.gov.uk/niea/built-home/information/study_of_the_economic_value_of_ni_historic_environment.htm)

Elera, C. G., and Shimada, I., 2006. The Sican Museum – Guardian, Promoter, and Investigator of the Sican Culture and Muchik Identity. In: H. Silverman, and E. Shackel (eds.), *Archaeological Site Museums in Latin America*. University Press of Florida: USA, 217-233.

Emerton, L., 1999. *Community-Based Incentives for Nature Conservation*. IUCN. Retrieved August 2010 from World Wide Web:

[http://biodiversityeconomics.org/library/browse\\_the\\_library\\_by\\_major\\_theme/incentives\\_finance\\_and\\_policy/index.html](http://biodiversityeconomics.org/library/browse_the_library_by_major_theme/incentives_finance_and_policy/index.html).

Emery-Walli, F. A. J., 1979. The value of museums to the economy. *Museums Journal* 79/3, 115-116.

English Heritage, 1999. *The Heritage Dividend*.

English Heritage, 2000. *Power of Place: The future of the historic environment*. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.english-heritage.org.uk/publications/power-of-place/>

English Heritage, 2002a. *State of the Historic Environment Report: 2002*. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/hc2002headline.pdf>

English Heritage, 2002b. *Heritage Dividend 2002*. English Heritage: Swindon. Prepared by Urban Practitioners. Retrieved March 2010 from World Wide Web: <http://www.helm.org.uk/server/show/nav.00h013003001>

English Heritage, 2003. *Heritage Counts 2003: The State of England's Historic Environment*. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/SUMMARY-03.pdf>

English Heritage, 2004. *Heritage Counts 2004: The State of England's Historic Environment*. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/SUMMARY-04.pdf>

English Heritage, 2005a. *The Heritage Dividend Methodology: Measuring the Impact of Heritage Projects*. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.english-heritage.org.uk/publications/heritage-dividend-methodology/>

English Heritage, 2005b. *Regeneration and the Historic Environment: Heritage as a catalyst for better social and economic regeneration*. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.helm.org.uk/guidance-library/regeneration-and-historic-environment/>

English Heritage, 2005c. *Heritage Counts 2005: The State of England's Historic Environment*. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/Summary.pdf>

English Heritage, 2006. *Heritage Counts 2006: The State of England's Historic Environment*. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/HC\\_2006\\_NATIONAL\\_20061114094800.pdf](http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/HC_2006_NATIONAL_20061114094800.pdf)

English Heritage 2010, *Heritage Counts 2010 England*. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/Previous-Reports/HC-Economic-Impact/>

English Heritage, 2011. *Heritage Counts 2011 England*. London: English Heritage. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/2011/hc-2011-england.pdf>

English Heritage, 2012. *Heritage Counts 2012: Tenth Anniversary Edition*. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/2012/hc-2012-england.pdf>

English Heritage, 2013. *Heritage Works: The use of Historic buildings in regeneration*. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.english-heritage.org.uk/publications/heritage-works/>

Epstein, R. A., 2003. The Regrettable Necessity of Contingent Valuation. *Journal of Cultural Economics* 27, 259-274.

Erickson, C., 1992. Applied Archaeology and Rural Development: Archaeology's Potential Contribution to the Future. *Journal of the Steward Anthropological Society* 20/1-2, 1 -16

Euromed Heritage, 2010. *Workshop: Heritage Economics and Conservation Funding. Proceedings*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide: <http://www.euromedheritage.net/intern.cfm?menuID=9&submenuID=15>

*Evening Standard*. 2010. A day on, the Budget questions persist (25 March). Retrieved 9 September 2010 from World Wide Web: <http://www.thisislondon.co.uk/standard/article-23818999-a-day-on-thebudget-questions-persist.do>

Eyzaguirre, G. R. P., Murillo, G. F., and Klarich, E., 2006. The Tourist Circuit Project at Pukara, Peru: Perspectives from a local Site Museum. In: H. Silverman, and E. Shackel (eds.), *Archaeological Site Museums in Latin America*. University Press of Florida: USA, 72-84.

Farajat, S., 2012. The Participation of Local Communities in the Tourism Industry at Petra. In: D. Comer (ed.), *Tourism and Archaeological Heritage Management at Petra: Driver to Development or Destruction?* New York: Springer, 145-165.

Faulkner, B., and Tideswell, C. 1997. A Framework for Monitoring Community Impacts of Tourism. *Journal of Sustainable Tourism* 5/1, 3-28.

Ferraro, P. J., 2001. Global habitat protection: limitations of development interventions and a role for conservation performance payments. *Conservation Biology* 408, 21-2.

Findlater, G., El-Najjar, M., Abdel-Halim, A., O'Hea, M., and Easthaugh, E., 1998. The Wadi Faynan Project: the South Cemetery Excavation, Jordan 1996: a Preliminary Report. *Levant* XXX, 69-83.

Finlayson, B., and Mithen, S. (eds.), 2007a. *The Early Prehistory of Wadi Faynan, Southern Jordan: Archaeology survey of Wadis Faynan, Ghuwayr and al-Bustan and evaluation of the Pre-Pottery Neolithic A site of WF16*. Oxford: Oxbow Books.

Finlayson, B., and Mithen, S., 2007b. The Dana-Faynan-Ghuwayr Early Prehistory Project. In: B. Finlayson, and S. Mithen (eds.), *The Early Prehistory of Wadi Faynan, Southern Jordan: Archaeology survey of Wadis Faynan, Ghuwayr and al-Bustan and evaluation of the Pre-Pottery Neolithic A site of WF16*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 1-12.

Finlayson, B., Dennis, S., Gebel, H., Hoffman Jensen, C., Najjar, M., Simmons, A., Thuesen, I., Hamad al-Amarin, T., 2007. *A Neolithic Heritage Trail*. Unpublished report.

- Finlayson, B., Mithen, S.J., Najjar, M., Smith, S., Maričević, D., Pankhurst, N., and Yeomans, L., 2011. Architecture, sedentism, and social complexity at Pre-Pottery Neolithic A WF16, Southern Jordan. *PNAS* 108/20, 8133-8188.
- Fisher, B., and Turner, R. K., 2008. Ecosystem services: classification for valuation. *Biological Conservation* 141/5, 1167-1169.
- Fitting, James E., 1984. Economics and Archaeology. In: Green, E. (ed.), *Ethics and Values in Archaeology*. London: Collier Macmillan, 117-122.
- Flatman, J., 2009. The Economics of Public Archaeology: A Reply to "What is Public Archaeology?" *Present Pasts*, 1.
- Flatman, J., 2012. Conclusion: The Contemporary Relevance of Archaeology – Archaeology and the Real World? In: M. Rockman, and J. Flatman (eds.), *Archaeology in Society: Its Relevance in the Modern World*. London: Springer, 291-303.
- France, L., 1997. Economic Perspectives: Introduction. In: L. France (ed.), *The Earthscan Reader in Sustainable Tourism*. London: Earthscan, 164-167
- Freeman, P. W. M., and McEwan, L. M., 1998. The Wadi Faynan Survey, Jordan: a Preliminary Report on Survey in Area WF2 in 1997. *Levant* XXX, 61-68.
- Frey, B. S., 1997. The Evaluation of Cultural heritage: Some Critical Issues. In: M. Hutter, and I. Rizzo (eds.), *Economic Perspectives on Cultural Heritage*. Basingstoke: Macmillan, 27-53.
- Frey, B. S., 1998. Public Choice, Cost- Benefit Analysis, and the Evaluation of Cultural Heritage. In: Peacock, A. (ed.), 1998. *Does the Past Have a Future?: The Political Economy of Heritage*. London: The Institute of Economic Affairs, 135-154.
- Frey, B. S., 2002. *Cultural Economics – History and Theory*. Retrieved 23 November 2012 from World Wide Web: <http://www.bsfrey.ch/articles.html#l>.

Frey, B. S., 2005. *What Values Should Count in the Arts? The Tension between Economic Effects and Cultural Value*. Working Paper No. 253. Institute for Empirical Research in Economics, University of Zurich.

Frey, B. S., and Pommerehne, W. W., 1989. *Muses and Markets: Explorations in the Economics of the Arts*. Oxford: Basil Blackwell.

Frey, B. S. and Steiner, L., 2011. World Heritage List: does it make sense? *International Journal of Cultural Policy* 17/5, 555-573.

Fritz, J. and Plog, F., 1970. The nature of archaeological explanation. *American Antiquity* 35, 405-12.

Fyall, A. and Garrod, B., 1998. Heritage tourism: at what price? *Managing Leisure* 3, 213-228.

Garrod, B., and Fyall, A., 2000. Managing Heritage Tourism. *Annals of Tourism Research* 27/ 3, 682-708.

Garrod, B., and Fyall, A., 2001. Heritage Tourism: A Question of Definition. *Annals of Tourism Research* 28/4, 1049-1052.

Gestrich, N., 2011. Putting a Price on the Past: The Ethics and Economics of Archaeology in the Marketplace - A Reply to "What is Public Archaeology". *Present Pasts* 3/2.

Gilbertson, D., Barker, G., Mattingly, D., Palmer, C., Grattan, J., and Pyatt, B., 2007. Archaeology and desertification: the landscapes of the Wadi Faynan. In: G. Barker, D. Gilbertson, and D. Mattingly, (eds.), *Archaeology and Desertification: The Wadi Faynan Landscape Survey*. Exeter: Oxbow Books, 397-421.

Girard, L. G., and Nijkamp, P. (eds.), 2009. *Cultural Tourism and Sustainable Local Development*. Aldershot: Ashgate .

Girard, L. G., and Nijkamp, P., 2009a. Narrow Escapes: Pathways to Sustainable Local Cultural Tourism. In: L. G. Girard, and Nijkamp, P. (eds.), *Cultural Tourism and Sustainable Local Development*. Aldershot: Ashgate, 1-9.



Girard, L. G., and Nijkamp, P., 2009b. Cultural Tourism and the Locality: Ways Forward. In: L. G. Girard, and Nijkamp, P. (eds.), *Cultural Tourism and Sustainable Local Development*. Aldershot: Ashgate, 315-316.

GHK, 2007. *Assessment of the Local Economic, Employment and Training Impacts of HLF Funded Projects*.

GHK, 2008. *Assessment of the Local Economic, Employment and Training Impacts of HLF Funded Projects*. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/Economic\\_Impact\\_casestudiesunder2m\\_FINALreport2008.pdf](http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/Economic_Impact_casestudiesunder2m_FINALreport2008.pdf)

GHK, 2009. *Economic Impact of HLF Projects*. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/Economic\\_impact\\_HFprojects2009\\_Finalreport.pdf](http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/Economic_impact_HFprojects2009_Finalreport.pdf)

GHK, 2010. *Economic Impact of HLF Projects*. Retrieved 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/EconomicImpactofHLFprojects2010\\_%20mainreport\\_FINAL.pdf](http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/EconomicImpactofHLFprojects2010_%20mainreport_FINAL.pdf)

Giraud, R. F., and Porter, B. W., 2010. Archaeotourism and the Crux of Development. *Anthropology News*, November 2010.

Glassow, M. A., 1977. Issues in Evaluating the Significance of Archaeological Resources. *American Antiquity* 42/3, 413-420.

Glassup, N., 2011. *Assessing the impact of touristic archaeological site development in the developing world*. Unpublished Dissertation for MA in Public Archaeology, UCL.

Global Heritage Fund, no date. *Global Heritage Fund Mission*. Website. Retrieved on 13 April 2013 from World Wide: [http://globalheritagefund.org/about\\_us/ghf\\_mission](http://globalheritagefund.org/about_us/ghf_mission)

Global Heritage Fund, 2009a. *Guidelines for Master Conservation Planning: of Archaeological and Cultural Heritage Sites and UNESCO World Heritage*. Retrieved on 6 May 2010 from World Wide:

Web:[http://globalheritagefund.org/index.php/our\\_approach/planning/](http://globalheritagefund.org/index.php/our_approach/planning/)

Global Heritage Fund, 2009b. *Sustainable Preservation: GHF's Model for Community Development-based Conservation*. Retrieved on 6 May 2010 from World Wide Web: <http://globalheritagefund.org/images/uploads/docs/GHFSustainablePreservationCommunityDevelopment.pdf>

Global Heritage Fund, 2009c. *White Paper: GHF's Model for Community Development-based Conservation*. Retrieved on 6 May 2010 from World Wide Web: [http://globalheritagefund.org/index.php/our\\_approach/community\\_development/](http://globalheritagefund.org/index.php/our_approach/community_development/)

Global Heritage Fund, 2010a. *Saving Out Vanishing Heritage: Safeguarding Endangered Cultural Heritage Sites in the Developing World*. Palo Alto: Global Heritage Fund.

Global Heritage Fund, 2010b. *Value of Heritage Database*. Retrieved on 13 April 2013 from World Wide: <http://www.globalheritagefund.org/vanishing>

Global Heritage Fund, 2012. *Saving Our Vanishing Heritage: Asia's Heritage in Peril*. Retrieved on 13 April 2013 from World Wide: [http://www.globalheritagefund.org/images/uploads/docs/GHFAsiaHeritageinPeril050112\\_lowres.pdf](http://www.globalheritagefund.org/images/uploads/docs/GHFAsiaHeritageinPeril050112_lowres.pdf)

Gould, P., and Burtenshaw, P., forthcoming a. Economic Incentive, Impacts, and Commercialization of Heritage Sites. In: C. Smith (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Global Archaeology*. New York: Springer.

Gould, P., and Burtenshaw, P., forthcoming b. Editorial. *Public Archaeology* 12/3-4.

Gould, P., forthcoming. A Tale of Two Villages: Institutional Structure and Sustainable Community Organizations. *Public Archaeology* 12/3-4.

Graham, B., Ashworth, G. J., and Tunbridge, J. E., 2000. *A Geography of Heritage: Power, Culture and Economy*. London: Arnold.

Graham, B., 2002. Heritage as Knowledge: Capital or Culture? *Urban Studies* 39/5-6, 1003-1017

Gray, C., 2008. Instrumental policies: Causes, consequences, museums and galleries. *Cultural Trends* 17/4, 209-222.

Gray, C., 2007. Commodification and Instrumentality in Cultural Policy. *International Journal of Cultural Policy* 13/2, 203-215.

Gray, C., 2002. Local government and the arts. *Local Government Studies* 28/1, 77-90.

Greer, S., 2010. Heritage and empowerment: community-based Indigenous cultural heritage in northern Australia. *International Journal of Heritage Studies* 16/1-2, 45-58.

Grefe, X., 2009. Heritage conservation as a driving force for development. In: Council of Europe, 2009. *Heritage and Beyond*, 101-112

Grefe, X., 2004. Is heritage an asset or a liability? *Journal of Cultural Heritage* 5, 301-109.

Grenville, J., and Ritchie, I., 2005. Archaeological deposits and value. In: C. Mathers, T. Darvill, and B. Little (eds.), *Heritage of Value, Archaeology of Renown: Reshaping Archaeological Assessment and Significance*. University Press of Florida: Gainesville, 211-226.

Guardian, 2011. *Editorial: In praise of...the unquantifiable*. Retrieved on 27 November 2012 from World Wide Web: <http://www.guardian.co.uk/commentisfree/2011/jun/03/in-praise-of-the-unquantifiable>

Guttmann-Bond, E., 2010. Sustainability out of the past: how archaeology can save the planet. *World Archaeology* 42/3, 355-366

Gustafsson, A. and Karlsson, H., 2008. Places of Power: Control, Public Access and Authenticity at Rock Carvings in Tanum, Sweden and Val Camoni, Italy. *Public Archaeology* 7, 174-198.

Hall, C. M., and Lew, A. A., 2009. *Understanding and Managing Tourism Impacts: An integrated approach*. Abingdon: Routledge.

Hall, C. M. and McArthur, S., 1996. The Human Dimension of Heritage Management: Different Value, Different Interests, Different Issues. In: C. M. Hall, and S. McArthur (eds.), *Heritage Management in Australia and New Zealand*. Oxford University Press, 2-21.

Hampton, M. P., 2005. Heritage, Local Communities and Economic Development. *Annals of Tourism Research* 32/3, 735-759.

Hankinson, G., 2004. The brand images of tourism destinations: a study of the saliency of organic images. *Journal of Product & Brand Management* 13/1, 6-14.

Hastorf, C. A., 2006. Building the Community Museum at Chiripa, Bolivia. In: H. Silverman, and E. Shackel (eds.), *Archaeological Site Museums in Latin America*. University Press of Florida: USA, 85-99.

Harrison, R., 2013. *Heritage: Critical Approaches*. Abingdon, New York: Routledge

He, G., Chen, X., Liu, W., Bearer, S., Zhou, S., Yeqing Cheng, L., Zhang, H., Ouyang, Z., and Liu, J., 2008. Distribution of Economic Benefits from Ecotourism: A Case Study of Wolong Nature Reserve for Giant Pandas in China. *Environmental Management* 42, 1017-1025.

Heritage Lottery Fund, 2010. *Investing in Success: Heritage and the UK tourism economy*. London: Heritage Lottery Fund. Retrieved on 26 April 2010 from World Wide Web: <http://www.hlf.org.uk/news/Pages/InvestinginSuccess.aspx>

HeritageWatch, 2013. Heritage Friendly Tourism Campaign. Retrieved on 12 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.heritagewatchinternational.org/heritage-friendly-tourism-campaign.html>

Hewison, R., 2012. The benefits of the valuing culture debate, 2003-2011. *Cultural Trends*, 21/3, 209-210.

Hewison, R. and Holden, J., 2006. Public value as a framework for analysing the value of heritage: the ideas. In: K. Clark (ed.), 2006. *Capturing the Public Value of Heritage: The Proceedings of the London Conference 25-26 January 2006*. English Heritage: Swindon, 14-18.

Higgins, C. 2013. British culture should be seen as commodity, says Maria Miller. Retrieved on 23 July 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.guardian.co.uk/politics/2013/apr/24/british-culture-commodity-maria-miller>

Historic Environment Advisory Council for Scotland, 2004. *Report and recommendations on the need for a heritage audit in Scotland and how to take it forward*. Retrieved on 17 April 2012 from World Wide Web: <http://www.heacs.org.uk/documents/2004/HEACSAuditreport.pdf>

Historic Scotland, 2007. *A Review of existing information for Scotland's Historic Environment Audit (SHEA)*. Retrieved on 17 April 2012 from World Wide Web: [http://www.heritageaudit.org.uk/shea\\_report.pdf](http://www.heritageaudit.org.uk/shea_report.pdf)

Historic Scotland, 2010. *Scotland's Historic Environment Audit 2010*. Retrieved on 17 April 2012 from World Wide Web: <http://www.heritageaudit.org.uk/sheareport2010.pdf>

Historic Scotland, 2012. *Scotland's Historic Environment Audit 2012*. Retrieved on 17 April 2012 from World Wide Web: <http://www.heritageaudit.org.uk/sheareport2012.pdf>

HM Government, 2010. *The Government's Statement on the Historic Environment for England 2010*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://webarchive.nationalarchives.gov.uk/+http://www.culture.gov.uk/reference\\_library/publications/6763.aspx](http://webarchive.nationalarchives.gov.uk/+http://www.culture.gov.uk/reference_library/publications/6763.aspx)

Hodder, I., 2010. Cultural Heritage Rights: From Ownership and Descent to Justice and Well-being. *Anthropological Quarterly* 83/4, 861-882.

Hodder, I., 2011. Is a Shared Past Possible? The Ethics and Practice of Archaeology in the Twenty-First Century. In: K. Okamura, and A. Matsuda (eds.), *New Perspectives in Global Public Archaeology*. London: Springer, 19-28.

Holden, J., 2004. *Capturing Cultural Value*. Demos: London. Retrieved on 26 April 2010 from World Wide Web: <http://www.demos.co.uk/publications/culturalvalue>.

Holden, J., 2006. *Cultural Value and the Crisis of Legitimacy: Why culture needs a democratic mandate*. Retrieved on 26 April 2010 from World Wide Web: <http://www.demos.co.uk/files/Culturalvaluweb.pdf>

Holden, J., 2012. *New year, new approach to wellbeing?* Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.guardian.co.uk/culture-professionals-network/culture-professionals-blog/2012/jan/03/arts-heritage-wellbeing-cultural-policy>

Holden, J., and Hewison, R., 2004. *Challenge and Change: HLF and Cultural Value – A report to the Heritage Lottery Fund*. Demos: London. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://legacy.hlf.org.uk/English/PublicationsAndInfo/AccessingPublications/Publications.htm>

Holtorf, C., 2007. *Archaeology is a Brand! The meaning of archaeology in contemporary popular culture*. Oxford: Archaeopress.

Hoffman, T. L., Kwas, M. L., and Silverman H., 2002. Heritage Tourism and Public Archaeology. *The SAA Archaeological Record* 5/3, 30-32

Holtorf, C., 2001. Is the past a non-renewable resource?. In: R. Layton, P. G. Stone, and J. Thomas (eds.), *Destruction and Conservation of Cultural Property*. New York: Routledge, 286-297.

Honeychurch, W., 2010. Pastoral nomadic voices: a Mongolian archaeology for the future. *World Archaeology* 42/ 3, 405-417

Horton, S., and Spence, J., 2006. *Scoping the Economic and Social Impact of Archives*. Department of Information Studies, University of Wales Aberystwyth. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://research.mla.gov.uk/evidence/view-publication.php?dm=nrm&pubid=642>

Hosni, E. 2000. *Strategy for Sustainable tourism development in the Sahara*. UNESCO: Paris. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web:

<http://unesdoc.unesco.org/images/0011/001196/119687eo.pdf> June 2010.

Hughes, R, and Flintan, F., 2001. *Integrating Conservation and Development Experience: A review and Bibliography of the ICDP literature*. International Institute for Environment and Development, London. Retrieved on 7 June 2011 from World Wide Web: <http://pubs.iied.org/9080IIED.html>

Hutter, M., 1997. Economic Perspectives on Cultural Heritage: An Introduction. In: M. Hutter, and I. Rizzo (eds.), 1997. *Economic Perspectives on Cultural Heritage*. Basingstoke: Macmillan, 3-10.

Hutter, M. and Rizzo, I. (eds.), 1997. *Economic Perspectives on Cultural Heritage*. Basingstoke: Macmillan.

Hutter, M., and Throsby, D., 2008. *Beyond Price: Value in Culture, Economics, and the Arts*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

ICOMOS, no date. *Introducing ICOMOS*. Website: Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.icomos.org/en/about-icomos/mission-and-vision/mission-and-vision>

ICOMOS, 1964. *International Charter for the Conservation and Restoration of Monuments and Sites (The Venice Charter 1964)*. Retrieved 15 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.icomos.org/charters/venice\\_e.pdf](http://www.icomos.org/charters/venice_e.pdf)

ICOMOS, 1999. *International Cultural Tourism Charter: Managing Tourism at Places of Heritage Significance*. Retrieved 15 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.icomos.org/charters/tourism\\_e.pdf](http://www.icomos.org/charters/tourism_e.pdf)

ICOMOS, 2002. *International Cultural Tourism Charter: Principles And Guidelines For Managing Tourism at Places Of Cultural And Heritage Significance*. ICOMOS International Cultural Tourism Committee.

ICOMOS, 2011. *The Paris Declaration On heritage as a driver of development*. Retrieved 15 April 2013 from World Wide Web:

[http://www.international.icomos.org/Paris2011/GA2011\\_Declaration\\_de\\_Paris\\_EN\\_20120109.pdf](http://www.international.icomos.org/Paris2011/GA2011_Declaration_de_Paris_EN_20120109.pdf)

*Independent*, 2010. *Leading article: A sententious plea from the arts*. Retrieved 9 September 2010 from World Wide Web: <http://www.independent.co.uk/opinion/leading-articles/leading-article-asententious-plea-from-the-arts-1928043.html>

Ipsos MORI, 2012. *HLF – Heritage Grants and Your Heritage Programme Evaluation: Summary Report*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/Output\\_survey\\_data\\_report\\_2012.pdf](http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/Output_survey_data_report_2012.pdf)

Iyer, A. A., forthcoming. The Impact of Archaeological Tourism on Indigenous Communities in Peru. *Public Archaeology* 12/3-4.

Jennings, J., 2006. Landscape Site Museums and Adventures in Peru's Cotahuasi Valley. In: H. Silverman, and E. Shackel (eds.), *Archaeological Site Museums in Latin America*. University Press of Florida: USA, 234-246.

Johannesen, A. B., and Skonhoft, A., 2005. Tourism, poaching and wildlife conservation: what can integrated conservation and development projects accomplish? *Resource and Energy Economics* 27, 208-236.

Johnson, P., and Thomas, B., 1992. *Tourism, Museums & The Local Economy: The Economic Impact of the North of England Open Air Museum at Beamish*. Edward Elgar: Aldershot.

Johnson, P., and Thomas, B., 1995. Heritage as Business. In: D. T. Herbert (ed.), *Heritage Tourism and Society*. London; New York: Mansall, 170-190.

Jordan, G., and Greenland, M., 2005. *The Economic and Environmental Impact of the Local Heritage Initiative: A Report to the Countryside Agency by Interface NRM Ltd*.

Jowell, T., 2004. *Government and the Value of Culture*. London: DCMS. Retrieved on 24 April 2010 from World Wide Web: <http://www.culture.gov.uk/images/publications/valueofculture.pdf>



Jowell, T., 2005. *Better Places to Live*. London: DCMS. Retrieved on 24 April 2010 from World Wide Web: [http://www.culture.gov.uk/images/publications/better\\_places\\_live.pdf](http://www.culture.gov.uk/images/publications/better_places_live.pdf)

Joy, C., 2007. 'Enchanting Town of Mud': Djenné, a World Heritage Site in Mali. In: F. De Jong, and M. Rowlands (eds.), *Reclaiming Heritage: Alternative Imaginaries of Memory in West Africa*. USA: Left Coast Press, 145-159.

Joy, C., 2008. *Enchanting Town of Mud: The Politics of Heritage in Djenné, a World Heritage Site in Mali*. Unpublished PhD thesis, Department of Anthropology, UCL.

Juniper, T., 2012. *We must put a price on nature if we are going to save it: Campaigning against economic valuations could inadvertently strengthen the hand of those who believe nature has little or no worth*. Retrieved on 27 November 2012 from World Wide Web: <http://www.guardian.co.uk/environment/2012/aug/10/nature-economic-value-campaign?intcmp=239>

Jura Consultants, 2005. *Bolton's Museum, Library and Archive Services and Economic Valuation*.

London: Museums Libraries and Archives Council . Retrieved on 26 April 10 from World Wide Web:

<http://www.allaboutaudiences.com/media/resources/2/3/7/.2374/BoltonsMuseumLibraryArchiveServices-AnEconomicEvaluation1.pdf>

Jura Consultants, 2008. *Economic Impact Methodologies for the museums, libraries and archives sector: What works and what doesn't*. Report by Jura Consultants. Commissioned by the MLA council and MLA South East. Retrieved on 26 April 10 from World Wide Web: <http://research.mla.gov.uk/evidence/view-publication.php?dm=nrm&pubid=924>

Kaul, I., Grunberg, I., and Stern, M. A., 1999. Defining Global Public Goods. In: I. Kaul, I. Grunberg, and M. A. Stern (eds.), *Global Public Goods: International Cooperation in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century*. New York, Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Kausar, D. R., and Nishikawa, Y., 2010. Heritage Tourism in Rural Areas: Challenges for Improving Socio-economic Impacts. *Asia Pacific Journal of Tourism Research* 15/2, 195-213

Keitumetse, S. O., 2011. Sustainable Development and Cultural Heritage Management in Botswana: Towards Sustainable Communities. *Sustainable Development* 19, 49-59.

Kelly, G., Mulgan, G., and Muers, S., 2002. *Creating Public Value. An analytical framework for public service reform*. Retrieved on 24 April 2010 from World Wide Web: [http://www.cabinetoffice.gov.uk/media/cabinetoffice/strategy/assets/public\\_value2.pdf](http://www.cabinetoffice.gov.uk/media/cabinetoffice/strategy/assets/public_value2.pdf).

Kim, S. S, and Wong, C., 2007. Assessing the economic value of world heritage site and WTP determinants: A case of Changdeok Palace. *Tourism Management* 28, 317-322.

King, T., 2002. *Thinking about Cultural Resource Management: Essays from the Edge*. Walnut Creek, CA: AltaMira

Kinghorn, N. and Willis, K., 2008. Valuing the components of an archaeological site: An application of Choice Experiment to Vindolanda, Hadrian's Wall. *Journal of Cultural Heritage* 9, 117-124.

Kiss, A., 2004. Is community-based ecotourism a good use of biodiversity conservation funds? *Trends in Ecology and Evolution* 19/5, 232-237.

Klamer, A., 2002. Accounting for Social and Cultural Values. *De Economist* 150/4, 453-473.

Klamer, A., 2003. Cultural Goods are Good for more than their Economic Value. *Cultural Economics, Japanese Association for Cultural Economics* 3/3, 17-38.

Klamer, A., forthcoming. The Values of Archaeological Sites. *Public Archaeology* 12/3-4

Klamer, A., and Zuidhof, P., 1999. The Values of Cultural Heritage: Merging Economic and Cultural Appraisals. In: R. Mason (ed.), *Economics and Heritage Conservation: A meeting organised by the Getty Conservation Institute. December 1998. Getty Center, Los Angeles*. Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute, 23-61.

Krakover, S., and Cohen, R., 2001. Visitors and non-visitors to archaeological heritage attractions: the cases of Massada and Avedat, Israel. *Tourism Recreation Research* 26/1, 27-33.

Koboldt, C., 1997. Optimizing the use of Cultural Heritage. In: M. Hutter, and I. Rizzo (eds.). *Economic Perspectives on Cultural Heritage*. Basingstoke: Macmillan, 50-73.

Labadi, S., 2008. *Evaluating the socio-economic impacts of selected regenerated heritage sites in Europe*. European Cultural Foundation. Retrieved 20 July 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.encatc.org/pages/fileadmin/user\\_upload/Forum/Sophia\\_Labadi\\_2008CPRA\\_Publication.pdf](http://www.encatc.org/pages/fileadmin/user_upload/Forum/Sophia_Labadi_2008CPRA_Publication.pdf)

Lafrenz Samuels, K., 2008. Value and significance in archaeology. *Archaeological Dialogues* 15/1, 71-97.

Lafrenz Samuels, K. 2009. Trajectories of Development: International Heritage Management of Archaeology in the Middle East and North Africa. *Archaeologies: Journal of the World Archaeological Congress* 5/1, 68-91.

Lafrenz Samuels, K., 2010. Material Heritage and poverty reduction. In: S. Labadi, and C. Long (eds.), *Heritage and Globalisation*. Routledge: Abingdon, 202-217.

Lake District World Heritage Project, 2009. *World Heritage Status. Is there opportunity for economic gain? Research and analysis of the socio-economic impact potential of UNESCO World Heritage Site status*. Rebanks Consulting Ltd and Trends Business Research Ltd on behalf of the Lake District World Heritage Project. Retrieved 20 July 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://icomos.fa.utl.pt/documentos/2009/WHSTheEconomicGainFinalReport.pdf>

Lancaster, W., and Lancaster, F., 1993. *Dana Reserve Project: Socio-Economic Survey*. Unpublished report on file at the Royal Society for the Conservation of Nature, Amman.

Landorf, C., 2009. Managing for sustainable tourism: a review of six cultural World Heritage Sites, *Journal of Sustainable Tourism* 17/1, 53-70 .

Lane, B., 2009. *What, Who and How? Enhancing Benefits of Archaeological World Heritage Sites*. Retrieved June 2010 from World Wide Web:

<http://web.worldbank.org/WBSITE/EXTERNAL/TOPICS/EXTURBANDEVELOPMENT/EXTCHD/0,,contentMDK:22317156~pagePK:210058~piPK:210062~theSitePK:430430~isCURL:Y,00.html>

Larocca, A., 2008. Rock Art Conservation in Morocco. *Public Archaeology* 3, 67-76.

Law, C., 1992. Urban Tourism and its Contribution to Economic Regeneration. *Urban Studies* 29/3-4, 599-618.

Lazrak, F., Nijkamp, P., Rietveld, P., and Rouwendal, J., 2009. *Cultural heritage: hedonic prices for non-market values*. Vrije Universiteit, Faculty of Economics and Business Administration. Retrieved on 24 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <ftp://zappa.ubvu.vu.nl/20090049.pdf>

Lazrak, F., Nijkamp, P., Rietveld, P. and Rouwendal, J., 2011. *The market of listed heritage: An urban economic application of spatial hedonic pricing*. (Research Memorandum 2011-27). Amsterdam: Faculty of Economics and Business Administration. Retrieved on 24 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://dare.ubvu.vu.nl/bitstream/handle/1871/24070/rm%202011-27.pdf?sequence=2>

Lea, J., 1997. Tourism's Economic Impacts. In: L. France (ed.), *The Earthscan Reader in Sustainable Tourism*. London: Earthscan, 168-171.

Lehtovouri, P., and Schmidt-Thomé, K. (eds.), 2007. *Economics and Built Heritage, Seminar Proceedings, Built heritage – value adding sector*. Copenhagen: TeamNord

Leventhal, R. M., Chan Espinosa, C., Moo Pat, E., and Poot Cahun, D., forthcoming. Community and Heritage: A Community Heritage Project in Tihosuco, Quintana Roo, Mexico. *Public Archaeology* 12/3-4.

Levy, T. E., 2007. *Journey to the Copper Age*. San Diego: San Diego Museum of Man.

Levy, T. E., 2011. *U.S Ambassadors Funs for Cultural Preservation Application*. Unpublished.

Levy, T. E., and Najjar, M., 2009. *Project Proposal: Ecotourism and Sustainable Development in the Faynan Region, Jordan; A Community-Based Conservation Project for the Wadi Araba*. Unpublished.

Levy, T. E., Adams, R. B., Hauptmann, A., Prange, M., Schmitt-Strecker, S., and Najjar, M., 2002. Early Bronze Age metallurgy: a newly discovered copper manufactory in southern Jordan. *Antiquity* 76, 425-437.

Levy, T. E., Adams, R. B., and Shafiq, R., 1999. The Jabal Hamrat Fidan Project: Excavations at the Wadi Fidan 40 Cemetery, Jordan (1997). *Levant* 31, 193-308.

Levy, T. E., Higham, T., Bronk Ramsey, C., Smith, N. G., Ben Yosef, E., Robinson, M., Münger, S., Knabb, K., Schulze, J. P., Najjar, M., and Tauxe L., 2008. High-precision radiocarbon dating and historical biblical archaeology in southern Jordan. *PNAS*, 105/43, 16460-16465.

Licciardi, G., 2011. *Cultural Heritage Agenda at the World Bank*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from <http://web.worldbank.org/WBSITE/EXTERNAL/TOPICS/EXTURBANDEVELOPMENT/EXTCHD/0,,contentMDK:22889923~pagePK:210058~piPK:210062~theSitePK:430430,00.html>

Licciardi, G., and Amirtahmasebi, R., 2012. *The Economic of Uniqueness: Investing in Historic City Cores and Cultural Heritage Assets for Sustainable Development*. The World Bank: Washington D.C.

Lichfield, N., Hendon, W., Nijkamp, P., Ost, C., Realfonzo, A., and Rostirolla, P. (eds.), 1993. *Conservation Economics*. Sri Lanka: ICOMOS.

Lickorish, L. J., 1979. The value of museums to the economy. *Museums Journal* 79/3, 117-118.

Lipe, W., 1984. Value and meaning in cultural resources. In: H. Cleere (ed.), *Approaches to the Archaeological Heritage*. New York: Cambridge University Press. 1-11.

Lipe, W., 2009. Archeological Values and Resource Management. In: L. Sebastian, and W. Lipe (eds.), *Archaeology & Cultural Resource Management: Visions for the Future*. Sante Fe: SAR Press, 41-63.

Little, B. J. (ed.), 2002. *Public Benefits of Archaeology*. Gainesville: University Press of Florida.

Little, B. J., 2005. The U.S. National Register of Historic Places and the shaping of archaeological significance. In: C. Mathers, T. Darvill, and B. Little (eds.), *Heritage of Value, Archaeology of Renown: Reshaping Archaeological Assessment and Significance*. University Press of Florida: Gainesville, 114-124.

Little, B. J., 2012. Public Benefits of Archaeology. In: R. Skeates, C. McDavid and J. Carman (eds.), *The Oxford Handbook of Public Archaeology*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 395-413.

Little, T., and Borona, G., forthcoming. Can rock art in Africa reduce poverty? *Public Archaeology* 12/3-4.

Lowenthal, D., 1985. *The Past is a Foreign Country*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

McEwan, C., Silva, M. and Hudson, C., 2006. Using the Past to Forge the Future: The Genesis of the Community Site Museum at Agua Blanca, Ecuador. In: H. Silverman, and E. Shackel (eds.), *Archaeological Site Museums in Latin America*. University Press of Florida: USA, 187-216.

McGimsey III, C. R., 1984. The Value of Archaeology. In: Green, E. (ed.), *Ethics and Values in Archaeology*. London: Collier Macmillan, 171-174

McGrath, G., 2004. Including the Outsiders: The Contribution of Guides to Integrated Heritage Tourism Management in Cusco, Southern Peru. *Current Issues in Tourism* 7/4-5, 426-432.

McLoughlin, J., Sodagar, B. and Kaminski, J. 2006. Economic valuation methodologies and their application to cultural heritage. In: J. McLoughlin, J. Kaminski and B. Sodagar (eds.), *Heritage Impact 2005: Proceedings of the first international symposium on the socio-economic impact of cultural heritage*. Budapest: EPOCH Publication, 8-27.

McNeely, J. A., 1988. *Economics and Biological Diversity: Developing and Using Economic Incentives to Conserve Biological Resources*. IUCN, Gland, Switzerland, xiv -232.

McNeely, J. A., 1993. Economic Incentives for conserving Biodiversity: Lessons for Africa. *Ambio* 22/2-3, 144-150.

McNeely, J. A., 2006. Using economic instruments to overcome obstacles to in situ conservation of biodiversity. *Integrative Zoology* 1, 25-31.

McNeely, J. A., and Dobias, R. J., 1991. Economic Incentives for Conserving Biological Diversity in Thailand. *Ambio*, 20/2, 86-90.

McQuitty, A., 1998. The Wadi Faynan Project: a Preface. *Levant* XXX, 1-3.

Mabulla, A., 2000. Strategy for the Cultural Heritage Management (CHM) in Africa: a case study. *African Archaeological Review* 17, 211-233.

Maddison, D., and Foster T., 2001. *Valuing Congestion Costs in the British Museum*. Paper presented to the Economic Valuation of Cultural Heritage Conference in the Department of Economics of University College London.

Maddison, D., and Mourato, S., 2001. Valuing Different Road Options for Stonehenge. *Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites* 4/4, 203–212.

Maeer, G., Fawcett, G., and Killick, T., 2012. *Values and Benefits of Heritage: A research review*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/2012/ValuesandBenefits2012.pdf>

Maeer, G. and Fawcett, G., 2011. *Values and Benefits of Heritage: A research review*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/2011/values-benefits-heritage-research-review.pdf>

Maeer, G. and Fawcett, G., 2010. *Values and Benefits of Heritage: A research review*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/values-and-benefits-of-heritage-2010.pdf>

Maeer, G., 2007. *Values and Benefits of Heritage: A research review*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/External\\_Research\\_Review\\_Summary\\_HLF\\_07\\_tagged.pdf](http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/External_Research_Review_Summary_HLF_07_tagged.pdf)

Maeer, G., 2008. *Values and Benefits of Heritage: A research review*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/HLF\\_External\\_Research\\_Review\\_July08.pdf](http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/HLF_External_Research_Review_July08.pdf)

Maeer, G., 2009. *Values and Benefits of Heritage: A research review*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/hlf\\_external\\_research\\_review\\_july09\\_web.pdf](http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/content/pub/hlf_external_research_review_july09_web.pdf)

Mälkki, M., Mäntysalo, R., Schmidt-Thomé, K. (eds.), 2008. *Economics and Built Heritage – Towards New European Initiatives*. Helsinki: Helsinki University of Technology

Mapunda, B., and Lane, P.J., 2004. Archaeology for whose interest – archaeologists or the locals. In: N. Merriman (ed.), *Public Archaeology*. London: Routledge, 211-223.

Marsh, K., and Bertanou, E., 2012. Can subjective well-being measures be used to value policy outcomes? The example of engagement in culture. *Cultural Trends* 21/4, 299-310.

Mason, R. (ed.), 1999. *Economics and Heritage Conservation: A meeting organised by the Getty Conservation Institute. December 1998*. Getty Center, Los Angeles. Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute.

Mason, R., 2002. Assessing Values in Conservation Planning: Methodological Issues and Choices. In: M. de la Torre (ed.), *Assessing the Values of Cultural Heritage*. Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute, 5-30

Mason, R., 2008a. Be Interested and Beware: Joining Economic Valuation and Heritage Conservation. *International Journal of Heritage Studies* 14/4, 303-318.

Mason, R., 2008b. Assessing Values in Conservation Planning: Methodological issues and choices. In: G. Fairclough, R. Harrison, J. H. Jameson Jnr, and J. Schofield (eds.), *The Heritage Reader*. London: Routledge, 99-124.



Mason, R., 2005. *Economics and Historic Preservation: A Guide and Review of the Literature*. The Brookings Institute. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.brookings.edu/~media/research/files/reports/2005/9/metropolitanpolicy%20mason/20050926\\_preservation.pdf](http://www.brookings.edu/~media/research/files/reports/2005/9/metropolitanpolicy%20mason/20050926_preservation.pdf)

Mason, R., and Avarami, E., 2002. Heritage Values and challenges of conservation planning. In J. M. Teutonico, and G. Palumbo (eds.), *Management planning for archaeological sites: an international workshop organized by the Getty Conservation Institute*. Los Angeles: Getty Institute, 13-26.

Mason, Robyn, 2003. *Angkor World Heritage Site: A Theatre of World Events*. Unpublished BA dissertation. Institute of Archaeology, UCL.

Matarasso, F., 1997. *Use of Ornament? The social impact of participation in the arts*. Stroud: Comedia.

Matsuda, A., and Okamura, K., 2011. Introduction: New Perspective in Global Public Archaeology. In: K. Okamura, and A. Matsuda (eds.), *New Perspectives in Global Public Archaeology*. London: Springer, 1-18.

Mazzanti, M., 2003. Valuing cultural heritage in a multi-attribute framework microeconomic perspectives and policy implications. *Journal of Socio-Economics* 32, 549-569.

Mbaiwa, J. E., 2005. Enclave tourism and its socio-economic impacts in the Okavango Delta, Botswana. *Tourism Management* 26/2, 157-172.

Merriman, N., 1991. *Beyond the Glass Case: the Past, the Heritage and the Public*. Leicester: Leicester University Press.

Merriman, T., 2005. Heritage Interpretation: Tourism Cake, Not Icing. *The SAA Archaeological Record* 5/3, 36-38.

Milken Institute, 2008. *Financial Innovations for Developing Archaeological Discovery and Conservation: Financial Innovations Lab Report*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [www.milkeninstitute.org/pdf/FIArchaeologyLab.pdf](http://www.milkeninstitute.org/pdf/FIArchaeologyLab.pdf)

Milken Institute, 2011. *Cultural Heritage as an Economic Development Resource in Israel*. Retrieved 1 April 2011 from World Wide Web: <http://www.milkeninstitute.org/publications/publications.taf?function=detail&ID=38801261&cat=finlab>

Millennium Ecosystem Assessment, 2005. *'Millennium Ecosystem Assessment, General Synthesis Report'*. Washington D.C.: Island Press

Miller, D., 2008. The uses of value. *Geoforum* 39/3, 1122-1132

Milne, S., 1992. Tourism and development in South Pacific microstates. *Annals of Tourism Research* 19/2, 191-212.

Ministry of Tourism & Antiquities, Jordan, 2004. *Jordan: National Tourism Strategy 2004-2010*.

Ministry of Tourism & Antiquities, Jordan, 2011. *Jordan: National Tourism Strategy 2011-2015*. Retrieved on 24 May 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.tourism.jo/en/portals/0/nts\\_2011-2015\\_english.pdf](http://www.tourism.jo/en/portals/0/nts_2011-2015_english.pdf)

Minnis, P. E., 2006. Answering the Skeptic's Question. *The SAA Archaeological Record*, November 2006, 17-20.

Milton, S. J., Dean, W. R. J., and Richardson, D. M., 2003. Economic incentives for restoring natural capital in southern African rangelands. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment* 1/5, 247-254.

Mitchell, J., Keane, J. and Coles, C. 2009. *Trading Up: How a Value Chain Approach Can Benefit the Rural Poor*. London: COPLA Global.

Mitchell, J. and Ashley, C., 2010. *Tourism and Poverty Reduction: Pathways to Prosperity*. London: Earthscan.

Mitchell, R. C., and Carson, R. T., 1989. *Using Surveys to Value Public Goods*. Washington, DC: Resources for the Future.

Mithen, S., and Finlayson, B., 2007. WF16 and the Pre-Pottery Neolithic A of the southern Levant. In: B. Finlayson, and S. Mithen (eds.), *The Early Prehistory of Wadi Faynan, Southern Jordan: Archaeology survey of Wadis Faynan, Ghuwayr and al-Bustan and evaluation of the Pre-Pottery Neolithic A site of WF16*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 470-486.

Mithen, S. J., Finlayson, B., Smith, S., Jenkins, E., Najjar, N., and Maričević, D., 2011. An 11 600 year-old communal structure from the Neolithic of southern Jordan. *Antiquity* 85, 350-364.

MLA South East, 2008. *Assessment of the contribution of museums, libraries and archives to the visitor economy*. Retrieved 1 April 2011 from World Wide Web: <http://research.mla.gov.uk/evidence/view-publication.php?dm=nrm&pubid=916>

MOCHE, no date. *Saving the Past by Investing in the Future*. Website Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.savethemoche.org/>

Monbiot, G., 2012. *Putting a price on the rivers and rain diminishes us all: Payments for 'ecosystem services' look like the prelude to the greatest privatisation since enclosure*. Retrieved on 27 November 2012 from World Wide Web: <http://www.guardian.co.uk/commentisfree/2012/aug/06/price-rivers-rain-greatest-privatisation>

Moser, S., Glazier, D., Phillips, J. E., Nemr, L. N. el, Mousa, M. S., Aiesh, R. N., Richardson, S., Conner, A., and Seymour, M., 2002. Transforming archaeology through practice: Strategies for collaborative archaeology and the Community Archaeology Project at Quseir, Egypt', *World Archaeology* 34/2, 220-248.

Moshenska, G., 2009. What is Public Archaeology? *Present Pasts* 1/1.

Moshenska, G., and Burtenshaw, P., 2009. Response: the Values of Archaeology *Present Pasts* 1/1.

Moshenka, G., and Burtenshaw, P., 2011. Commodity Forms and Levels of Value in Archaeology: A Response to Gestrich. *Present Pasts* 3/2.

MORI, 2003. *Making Heritage Count? Research Study Conducted for English Heritage, Department for Culture, Media and Sport and the Heritage Lottery Fund*. MORI.

Morris, D., forthcoming. Wildebeest Kuil Rock Art Centre, South Africa: Controversy and Renown, Successes and Shortcomings. *Public Archaeology* 12/3-4.

Morrison, R., 2010. *Cultural Capital - A Manifesto for the Future is anything but*. Retrieved 9 September 2010 from World Wide Web:  
[http://entertainment.timesonline.co.uk/tol/arts\\_and\\_entertainment/article7076162.ece](http://entertainment.timesonline.co.uk/tol/arts_and_entertainment/article7076162.ece)

Mortensen, L., 2006. Experiencing Copan: The Authenticity of Stone In: H. Silverman and E. Shackel (eds.), *Archaeological Site Museums in Latin America*. University Press of Florida: USA, 47-63.

Mourato, S. and Mazzanti, M., 2002. Economic valuation of Cultural Heritage: Evidence and Prospects. In: M. de la Torre (ed.), *Assessing the Values of Cultural Heritage*. Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute, 51-76.

Myers, D., Smith, S. N., and Shaer M., 2010. *A Didactic Case Study of Jarash Archaeological Site, Jordan: Stakeholders and Heritage Values in Site Management*. The Getty Conservation Institute, Los Angeles and Department of Antiquities, Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan.

Myerscough, J., 1988. *The Economic Importance of the Arts in Britain*. London:PSI.

Mrozowski, S. A., 2012. Pragmatism and the Relevancy of Archaeology for Contemporary Society. In: M. Rockman, and J. Flatman (eds.), *Archaeology in Society: Its Relevance in the Modern World*. London: Springer, 257-266.

Najjar, M., Abu-Dayya, A., Suleiman, E., Weisgerber, G., and Hauptmann, A., 1990. Tell Wadi Feinan; The First Pottery Neolithic Tell in the South of Jordan. *Annual of the Department of Antiquities Jordan* 34, 27-53.

Natapintu, S., 2007. Recent involvement of Elderly People and Children in an Archaeological Site in Central Thailand. In: P. Ucko (ed.), *From Concepts of the Past to Practical Strategies: The Teaching of Archaeological Field Techniques*. London: Saffron Books, 321-327.

National Trust and Accenture. 2006. *Demonstrating the Public Value of Heritage*. Retrieved 20 July 2013 from World Wide Web:

[http://www.thetalkingwalls.co.uk/PDF/nationalTrust\\_valueOfHeritage.pdf](http://www.thetalkingwalls.co.uk/PDF/nationalTrust_valueOfHeritage.pdf)

Navrud, S., Pederson, P. E. and Stand, J., 1992. *Valuing our cultural heritage: a contingent valuation survey*. Oslo: Centre for Research in Economics and Business Administration.

Navrud, S., and R. C. Ready, 2002. *Valuing Cultural Heritage: Applying Environmental Valuation Techniques to Historic Building, Monuments and Artifacts*. UK: Edward Elgar.

nef consulting, 2009. *Proving Value and Improving Practice: A discussion about Social Return on Investment (SROI)*. Retrieved 26 April 2010 from World Wide Web: <http://research.mla.gov.uk/evidence/view-publication.php?dm=nrm&pubid=951>

Netzer, D., 1998. International Aspects of Heritage Policies. In: Peacock, A. (ed.), 1998. *Does the Past Have a Future?: The Political Economy of Heritage*. London: The Institute of Economic Affairs, 135-154.

Nijkamp, P., and Riganti, P., 2009. Valuing Urban Cultural Heritage. In: L. Fusco Girard, and P. Nijkamp (eds.), *Cultural Tourism and Sustainable Local Development*, Aldershot: Ashgate, 57-72.

Nijkamp, P., 2012. Economic Valuation of Cultural Heritage. In: G. Licciardi, and R. Amirtahmasebi, (eds.), *The Economics of Uniqueness: Investing in Historic City Cores and Cultural Heritage Assets for Sustainable Development*. Washington, D.C: The World Bank, 75-106.

Nissel, M., 1983. *Facts about the Arts. A summary of available statistics*. London: PSI.

Noonan, D. S., 2003. Contingent Valuation and Cultural Resources: A Meta-Analytic Review of the Literature. *Journal of Cultural Economics* 27: 159-176.

Noonan, D. S., 2004. Valuing Arts and Culture: A Research Agenda for Contingent Valuation. *The Journal of Arts Management, Law, and Society*, 34/3, 205-221.

O'Brien, D., 2010. *Measuring the value of culture: a report to the Department for Culture Media and Sport*. London: DCMS Retrieved 20 July 2013 from World Wide Web: [https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/77933/measuring-the-value-culture-report.pdf](https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/77933/measuring-the-value-culture-report.pdf)

O'Brien, D., 2012. The Culture and Sport Evidence Programme: New forms of evidence and new questions for cultural policy. *Cultural Trends* 21/4, 275-280.

O'Reilly, D. J. W., forthcoming. Heritage and Development: Lessons from Cambodia. *Public Archaeology* 12/3-4.

Okamura, K., and Matsuda, A. (eds.), 2011. *New Perspectives in Global Public Archaeology*. London: Springer.

Onuki, Y., 2006. The Kuntur Wasi Museum in Northern Peru. In: H. Silverman and E. Shackel (eds.), *Archaeological Site Museums in Latin America*. University Press of Florida: USA, 64-70.

Ost, C. G., 2009. *A Guide for Heritage Economics in Historic Cities: Values, Indicators, Maps and Policies*. Los Angeles: Getty Conservation Institute.

Ost, C., and Van Droogenbroeck, N., 1998. *Report on Economic of Conservation: An appraisal of Theories, principles and methods*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.icomos.org/en/what-we-do/disseminating-knowledge/publicationall/other-publications/116-english-categories/resources/publications/314-report-on-economics-of-conservation>

Ostrom, E., 1990. *Governing the commons*. Cambridge and New York, Cambridge University.

Oxford Economics, 2010. *Economic impact of the UK heritage tourism economy*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/Heritage\\_Report\\_Final\\_2010.pdf](http://www.hlf.org.uk/aboutus/howwework/Documents/Heritage_Report_Final_2010.pdf)

- Palmer, C., Gilbertson, D., el-Rish, H., Hunt, C., Grattan, J., McLaren, S., and Pyatt, B., 2007. The Wadi Faynan Today: Landscape, Environment, People. In: G. Barker, D. Gilbertson, and D. Mattingly, (eds.), *Archaeology and Desertification: The Wadi Faynan Landscape Survey*. Exeter: Oxbow Books, 25-58.
- Palmer, C., Smith, H., and Daly, P., 2007. Ethnoarchaeology. In: G. Barker, D. Gilbertson, and D. Mattingly, (eds.), *Archaeology and Desertification: The Wadi Faynan Landscape Survey*. Exeter: Oxbow Books, 369-395.
- Paradise, T. R., 2012. Architecture and Deterioration in Petra: Issues, Trends, and Warnings. In: D. Comer (ed.), *Tourism and Archaeological Heritage Management at Petra: Driver to Development or Destruction?* New York: Springer, 79-104.
- Parks, S., 2010. The collision of heritage and economy at Uxbenká, Belize. *International Journal of Heritage Studies* 16/6, 434-448.
- Pagiola, S., 1996. "Economic Analysis of Investments in Cultural Heritage: Insights from Environmental Economics." Environment Department, World Bank, 1-13.
- Pederson, A, 2002. *Managing Tourism at World Heritage Sites: a Practical Manual for World Heritage Site Managers*. UNESCO: Paris. Retrieved June 2010 from World Wide Web <http://whc.unesco.org/en/sustainabletourism>
- Peacock, A. and Rizzo, I. (eds.), 1994. *Cultural Economics and Cultural Policies*. London: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Peacock, A. (ed.), 1998. *Does the Past Have a Future?: The Political Economy of Heritage*. London: The Institute of Economic Affairs.
- Peacock, A. and Rizzo, I., 2008. *The Heritage Game: Economics, Policy, and Practice*. Oxford University Press: Oxford.
- Peleggi, M., 1995. National Heritage and Global Tourism in Thailand. *Annals of Tourism Research*. 23/2, 432-448.

- Pemberton, M., 2010. Editorial: Marketing the Past. *Conservation Bulletin* 64, 2.
- Perkin, C., 2010. Beyond the rhetoric: negotiating the politics and realising the potential of community-driven heritage engagement. *International Journal of Heritage Studies* 16/1-2, 107-122.
- Pinnock, A., 2009. The scope and purpose of cultural economics: a view and some suggestions from the policy fringe. *Cultural Trends* 18/4, 353-366
- Pinter, T. L., 2005. Heritage Tourism and Archaeology: Critical Issues. *The SAA Archaeological Record* 5/3, 9-11.
- Pollicino, M., and Maddison, D., 2001. Valuing the Benefits of Cleaning Lincoln Cathedral. *Journal of Cultural Economics* 25, 131-138.
- Poor, P. J., and Smith, J. M., 2004. Travel Cost Analysis of a Cultural Heritage Site: The Case of Historic St. Mary's City of Maryland. *Journal of Cultural Economics* 28, 217-229
- Poria, Y., Butler, R., and Airey, D., 2001. Clarifying Heritage Tourism. *Annals of Tourism Research* 28/4, 1047-1049.
- Poria, Y., Butler, R., and Airey, D., 2003. The Core of Heritage Tourism. *Annals of Tourism Research* 30/1, 238-254.
- Prentice, R. C., 1994. Heritage: a key sector of the 'new' tourism. *Progress in Tourism, Recreation and Hospitality Management* 5, 309-324.
- Prentice, R. and Anderson, V., 2007. Interpreting heritage essentialism: familiarity and felt history. *Tourism Management* 28/3, 661-76.
- Provins, A., Pearce, D., Ozdemiroglu, E., Mourato, S., and Morse-Jones, S., 2008. Valuation of the historic environment: The scope for using economic valuation evidence in the appraisal of heritage-related projects. *Progress in Planning* 69, 131-175.



PWC, 2006. *Valuing Heritage Activity and Research: A literature review for the Arts and Humanities Research Council*.

PWC, 2007a. *The Costs and Benefits of World Heritage Site Status in the UK: Full Report*. DCMS Retrieved on 20 July 2013 from World Wide Web:

[https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/78452/PwC\\_fullreport.pdf](https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/78452/PwC_fullreport.pdf)

PWC, 2007b. *Case study – Archaeological research at Avebury, Wiltshire and ‘The Longstones Project’*.

Pwiti, G., and Mvenge, G., 1996. Archaeologists, tourists and rainmakers: problems in the management of rock art sites in Zimbabwe, a case study of Domboshava national monument. In: G. Pwiti and R. Soper (eds.), *Aspects of African Archaeology*, Harare: Zimbabwe University Press, 817-824.

Pyburn, K. A., 2006. Exhibiting Archaeology: Site Museums and Cultural Resource Management in Latin America. In: H. Silverman and E. Shackel (eds.), *Archaeological Site Museums in Latin America*. University Press of Florida: USA, 256-266.

Pyburn, K. A., 2009. Practising Archaeology as if it really matters. *Public Archaeology* 8/2-3, 161-175.

Reynolds, F., 2011. Saved for the nation: Cultural tourism today. In: J. Curtis, M. Fulford, A. Harding, and F. Reynolds (eds.), *History for the Taking? Perspectives on Material Heritage. A Report prepared for the British Academy*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.britac.ac.uk/policy/History-for-the-taking.cfm>

Richards, G., 2000. The market for cultural attractions. In: G. Richards (ed.), *Cultural Attractions and European Tourism*. Wallingford: CAM International, 31-53.

Rizzo, I., and Towse, R., 2002. *The Economics of Heritage: A Study in the Political Economy of Culture in Sicily*. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar.

Robb, J. G., 1998. Tourism and Legends: Archaeology of Heritage. *Annals of Tourism Research* 25/3, 579-596.

Robinson, D. W., 1997. Strategies for Alternative Tourism: the Case of Tourism in Sagarmatha (Everest) National Park, Nepal. In: L. France (ed.), *The Earthscan Reader in Sustainable Tourism*. London: Earthscan, 176-186.

Rockman, M. J. Flatman, J. (eds.), 2012. *Archaeology in Society: Its Relevance in the Modern World*. London: Springer.

Rosenberg, P., and Choufany, H. M., 2009. *Jordan: A Vital Tourism Sector*. HVS Global Hospitality Services: Dubai

Rossi, A., and Webb, R. E., 2007. The Consequence of Allowing Unrestricted Tourist Access at an aboriginal Site in a Fragile Environment: the Erosive Effect of Trampling. *Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites* 9/4, 219-236.

RSCN, 2010. *Dana Biosphere Reserve: A Report about the benefits which the local community got from the different activities of Dana Reserve in 2010*. Unpublished, translated from original Arabic by Ahmed Mekawy.

RSCN, 2013. The Royal Society for the Conservation of Nature. Retrieved 02 June 2013 from World Wide Web:

<http://www.rscn.org.jo/orgsite/RSCN/AboutRSCN/Overview/tabid/64/Default.aspx>

RSPB, 2009. *Naturally at your service: why it pays to invest in nature*. Retrieved on 27 November 2012 from World Wide Web: [http://www.rspb.org.uk/Images/Valuingnature\\_tcm9-230654.pdf](http://www.rspb.org.uk/Images/Valuingnature_tcm9-230654.pdf)

Ruijgrok, E. C. M., 2006. The three economic values of cultural heritage: a case study in the Netherlands. *Journal of Cultural Heritage*, 7, 206-213.

Rylance, R., 2012. The benefits of the valuing culture debate, 2003-2011. *Cultural Trends* 21/3, 211-212.

Rypkema, D., Cheong C., and Mason, R., 2011. *Measuring Economic Impacts of Historic Preservation: A Report to the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation*. Retrieved on 03 September 2012 from World Wide Web: <http://www.achp.gov/docs/economic-impacts-of-historic-preservation-study.pdf>

Sakellariadi, A., 2010. Community Archaeology: A Threat or an Opportunity for Greek Archaeology? *Archaeologies: Journal of the World Archaeological Congress* 6/3, 514-527.

Salafsky, N., Cauley, H., Balachander, G., Cordes, B., Parks, J., Margoluis, C., Bhatt, S., Encarnacion, C., Russell, D., & Margoluis, R., 2001. A Systematic Test of an Enterprise Strategy for Community-Based Biodiversity Conservation. *Conservation Biology* 15/ 6, 1585-1595

Sassoon, D. (ed.), 1997. *Sustainable Urban Preservation: Developing a Model Program for New York*. Retrieved 15 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.wmf.org/sites/default/files/wmf\\_publication/Sustainable%20Urban%20Preservation.pdf](http://www.wmf.org/sites/default/files/wmf_publication/Sustainable%20Urban%20Preservation.pdf)

Schadla-Hall, T., 1999. Editorial: Public Archaeology. *European Journal of Archaeology* 2/2, 147-158.

Schlanger, N., and Aitchison, K. (eds.), 2010. *Archaeology and the Global Economic Crisis: multiple impacts, possible solutions*. Retrieved 20 July 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://ace-archaeology.eu/fichiers/25Archaeology-and-the-crisis.pdf>

Scheyvens, R., 2002. *Tourism for Development: Empowering Communities*. Harlow: Pearson.

Sebastian, L., 2009a. The Future of CRM Archaeology. In: L. Sebastian, and W. Lipe (eds.), *Archaeology & Cultural Resource Management: Visions for the Future*. Sante Fe: SAR Press, 3-40.

Sebastian, L., 2009b. Deciding What Matters: Archaeology, Eligibility, and Significance. In: L. Sebastian, and W. Lipe (eds.), *Archaeology & Cultural Resource Management: Visions for the Future*. Sante Fe: SAR Press, 91-114.

Sebastian, L., 2012. Secrets of the Past, Archaeology, and the Public. In: M. Rockman, and Flatman, J. (eds.), *Archaeology in Society: Its Relevance in the Modern World*. London: Springer, 257-266.

Self, A., Thomas, J., and Randall, C., 2012. *Measuring National Well-being: Life in the UK, 2012*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/dcp171766\\_287415.pdf](http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/dcp171766_287415.pdf)

Selvakumar, V., 2010. The use and relevance of archaeology in the post-modern world: views from India. *World Archaeology* 42/3, 468 — 480

Selwood, S., 2010. *Making a difference: the cultural impact of museum. An essay for NMDC*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.nationalmuseums.org.uk/media/documents/publications/cultural\\_impact\\_final.pdf](http://www.nationalmuseums.org.uk/media/documents/publications/cultural_impact_final.pdf)

Selwood, S., 2006. Great Expectations: Museums and Regional Economic Development in England. *Curator* 49/1, 65-80.

Selwood, S., 2002. The politics of data collection: Gathering, analysing and using data about the subsidised cultural sector in England. *Cultural Trends* 12/47, 13-84.

Serageldin, I., 1999a. Cultural Heritage as Public Good: Economic Analysis Applied to Historic Cities. In: I. Kaul, I. Grunberg, and M. A. Stern (eds.), *Global Public Goods: International Cooperation in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century*. New York, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 240-263.

Serageldin, I., 1999b. *Very Special Places: The Architecture and Economics of Intervening in Historic Cities*. Washington D.C.: The World Bank

Shackel, P. A., 2005. Local Identity, National Memory, and Heritage Tourism: Creating a Sense of Place with Archaeology. *The SAA Archaeological Record* 5/3, 33-35.

Shackel, P. A., 2006. Foreword. In: H. Silverman and E. Shackel (eds.), *Archaeological Site Museums in Latin America*. University Press of Florida: USA, xiii-xv

Sherman, P. B. and Dixon, J. A., 1997. The Economics of Nature Tourism: Determining if it Pays. In: L. France (ed.), *The Earthscan Reader in Sustainable Tourism*. London: Earthscan, 196-204.

Shunnaq, M., Schwab, W. and Reid, M., 2008. Community Development Using a Sustainable Tourism Strategy: a Case Study of the Jordan River Valley Touristway. *International Journal of Tourism Research* 10, 1-14.

Sierra, K 2009. *Presentation – Leveraging Cultural Heritage Assets for Local Economic Development*. World Bank: Washington. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide: <http://web.worldbank.org/WBSITE/EXTERNAL/TOPICS/EXTURBANDEVELOPMENT/EXTCHD/0,,contentMDK:22250662~menuPK:540720~pagePK:210058~piPK:210062~theSitePK:430430,00.html>

Silverman, H., 2002. Touring Ancient Times: The Present and Presented Past in Contemporary Peru. *American Anthropologist* 104/3, 881-902.

Silverman, H., 2005. Embodied Heritage, Identity Politics and Tourism. *Anthropology and Humanism*, 30/2, 141-155.

Silverman, H., and Shackel, E. (eds.), 2006. *Archaeological Site Museums in Latin America*. University Press of Florida: USA,

Simmons, A. H., and Najjar, M., 2006. Ghwair I: A Small, Complex Neolithic Community in Southern Jordan. *Journal of Field Archaeology*, 31, 77-95.

Simpson, M. C., 2009. An integrated approach to assess the impacts of tourism on community development and sustainable livelihoods. *Community Development Journal* 44/2, 186-208.

Simpson, F., and Williams, H., 2008. Evaluating Community Archaeology in the UK. *Public Archaeology* 7/2, 69-90.

SIYAHA, 2011. *Jordan Tourism Development Projects (Siyaha), Project Interim Report, October 2008-June 2011*. Retrieved 02 June 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.siyaha.org/sites/default/files/Documents/Interim%20Report\\_FINAL.pdf](http://www.siyaha.org/sites/default/files/Documents/Interim%20Report_FINAL.pdf)

Sinclair, M. T., and Stabler, M., 1997. *The Economics of Tourism*. New York: Routledge.

Skeates, R., 2000. *Debating the Archaeological Heritage*. London: Duckworth.

Skeates, R., McDavid, C., and Carman, J. (eds.), 2012. *The Oxford Handbook of Public Archaeology*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Smith, A., 2010. Archaeology, local history and community in French Polynesia. *World Archaeology* 42/3, 367-380.

Smith, G., forthcoming. Heritage Values, Capacity Building and Economic Development. *Public Archaeology* 12/3-4.

Smith, N. G., and Levy, T. E., 2008. The Iron Age Pottery from Khirbet en-Nahas, Jordan: A Preliminary Study. *Bulletin of the American Schools of Oriental Research* 352, 41-91.

Snowball, J. D., 2008. *Measuring the Value of Culture: Methods and Examples in Cultural Economics*. Berlin: Springer.

Snowball, J. D., 2009. Book Review: Alan Peacock and Ilde Rizzo: The Heritage Game. *Journal of Cultural Economics* 33/4, 321-324.

Stanziola, J., 2012. Experts in search of expert power: Analysing CASE from an institutional perspective. *Cultural Trends* 21/4, 290-298.

Starr, F., 2008. Mobilising Corporate Responsibility for World Cultural heritage: Playing the sustainable development card. In: R. Amoeda, S. Lira, C. Pinheiro, F. Pinheiro, and J. Pinheiro (eds.), *World Heritage and Sustainable Development*. Barcelos, Portugal: Green Lines Institute for Sustainable Development, 337-346.

Starr, F., 2010. The business of heritage and the private sector. In: S. Labadi and C. Long (eds.), *Cultural Heritage and Globalisation*, London: Routledge, 147-169.

Starr, F., 2012. Poverty alleviation through World Heritage conservation: encouraging corporate partnerships at Temple of Preah Khan, Angkor. In: M-T. Albert, M. Richon, M.J.

Viñals, and A. Witcomb (eds.), *Community Development through World Heritage*. Paris: UNESCO, 100-106.

Stevens, T., Hodges, A. and Mulkey, D., 2003. *Economic Impacts of Heritage Tourism in St. Johns County, Florida, 2001-02*. Retrieved August 2008 from World Wide Web: <http://www.economicimpact.ifas.ufl.edu/publications/St%20Johns%20Tourism%202002-fred.pdf>

Stothert, K. E., 2006. Community Involvement in the Development of the Museum of the Lovers of Sumpa in Coastal Ecuador. In: H. Silverman and E. Shackel (eds.), *Archaeological Site Museums in Latin America*. University Press of Florida: USA, 101-118.

Stronza, A., 2007. The Economic Promise of Ecotourism for Conservation, *Journal of Ecotourism* 6/3, 210-230.

Stynes, D. J., 1997. *Economic Impacts of Tourism: A Handbook for Tourism Professionals*. Retrieved August 2008 from World Wide Web: [www.msu.edu](http://www.msu.edu).

Sustainable Preservation Initiative, no date. About Us. Website Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://sustainablepreservation.org/about-us/>

Sustainable Preservation Initiative & Tuck Global Consultancy, 2012a. *Jordan Market Entry Strategy*.

Sustainable Preservation Initiative & Tuck Global Consultancy, 2012b. *Support for Detailed Discussion*.

Svoboda, F., 2011. In search of value: Vienna School of Art History, Austrian value theory and the others. *The Journal of Socio-Economics* 40, 428-425

Rao, K., 2012. Editorial. *World Heritage* 65, 5.

Robinson, R. and Picard, D., 2006. *Tourism, Culture and Sustainable Development*. Paris: UNESCO.

Roders, A. P., and van Oers, R., 2011. Editorial: bridging cultural heritage and sustainable development. *Journal of Cultural Heritage Management and Sustainable Development* 1/1, 5-14.

Rypkema, D., 2009. Economics and the built cultural heritage. In: Council of Europe, 2009. *Heritage and Beyond*, 113-124

Tainter, J. A., and Bagley, B., 2005. Shaping and suppressing the archaeological record: Significance in American cultural resource management. In: C. Mathers, T. Darvill, and B. Little (eds.), *Heritage of Value, Archaeology of Renown: Reshaping Archaeological Assessment and Significance*. University Press of Florida: Gainesville, 58-73.

Tallis, H., Kareiva, P., Marview, M., and Chang, A., 2008. An ecosystem services framework to support both practical conservation and economic development. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 105/28, 9457-9464.

Taylor, J., Dyer, G. A., Stewart, M., Yunez-Naude, A., and Ardila, S., 2003. The Economics of Ecotourism: A Galapagos Islands Economy-Wide Perspective. *Economic Development and Cultural Change* 51/ 4, 977-997.

*Telegraph*, 2010. Arts figures launch cultural manifesto to uphold spending. Retrieved on 9 September 2010 from World Wide Web <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/culture/art/art-news/7520976/Artsfigures-launch-cultural-manifesto-to-uphold-spending.html>

TEEB, 2010. *The Economics of Ecosystems and Biodiversity: Mainstreaming the Economics of Nature: A synthesis of the approach, conclusions and recommendations of TEEB*. Retrieved on 24 March 2011 from World Wide Web: <http://www.teebweb.org/TEEBSynthesisReport/tabid/29410/Default.aspx>

TEEB, 2011. *Background*. Retrieved on 24 March 2011 from World Wide Web: <http://www.teebweb.org/AboutTEEB/Background/tabid/1038/Default.aspx>.

The Allen Consulting Group, 2005a. *Thoughts on the 'When' and 'How' of Government Historic Heritage Protection*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide: [http://www.dpcd.vic.gov.au/\\_\\_data/assets/pdf\\_file/0011/36884/allens\\_rpt1\\_pt1.pdf](http://www.dpcd.vic.gov.au/__data/assets/pdf_file/0011/36884/allens_rpt1_pt1.pdf)



The Allen Consulting Group, 2005b. *Valuing the Priceless: The Value of Historic Heritage in Australia*. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide: [www.dpcd.vic.gov.au/\\_\\_data/assets/pdf.../allens\\_rpt2\\_pt1.pdf](http://www.dpcd.vic.gov.au/__data/assets/pdf.../allens_rpt2_pt1.pdf)

Theroud, D., 2009. Benefits and innovations of the Council of Europe Framework Convention on the Value of Cultural Heritage for Society. In: Council of Europe, 2009. *Heritage and Beyond*, 9-12. Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide: [http://www.coe.int/t/dg4/cultureheritage/heritage/identities/PatrimoineBD\\_en.pdf](http://www.coe.int/t/dg4/cultureheritage/heritage/identities/PatrimoineBD_en.pdf)

Thomas, J., 1992. *Tourism and the environment: an exploration of the willingness to pay of the average visitor*. Paper given to the conference on 'Tourism in Europe', Durham University.

Throsby, D., 1997. Seven Questions in the Economics of Cultural Heritage. In: M. Hutter, and I. Rizzo, (eds.), *Economic Perspectives on Cultural Heritage*. Basingstoke: Macmillan, 13-30.

Throsby, D., 1999. Cultural Capital. *Journal of Cultural Economics* 23, 3-12.

Throsby, D., 2001. *Economics and Culture*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press

Throsby, D., 2002. Cultural Capital and Sustainability concepts in the Economic of Cultural Heritage. In: M. de la Torre, (ed.), *Assessing the Values of Cultural Heritage*. Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute, 101-117.

Throsby, D., 2003. Determining the Value of Cultural Goods: How Much (or How Little) Does Contingent Valuations Tell Us? *Journal of Cultural Economics* 27, 275-285.

Throsby, D., 2009. Tourism, Heritage and Cultural Sustainability: Three 'Golden Rules'. In: L. Girard, and P. Nijkamp (eds.), *Cultural Tourism and Sustainable Local Development*. Farnham: Ashgate, 13-29

Throsby, D., 2012a. Heritage Economics: A Conceptual Framework. In: G. Licciardi and R. Amirtahmasebi (eds.), *The Economics of Uniqueness: Investing in Historic City Cores and Cultural Heritage Assets for Sustainable Development*. Washington, D.C: The World Bank, 45-74.

Throsby, D., 2012b. *Investment in Urban Heritage: Economic Impacts of Cultural Heritage Projects in FYR Macedonia and Georgia*. World Bank: Washington D.C.

Tilley, C., 1989. Archaeology as socio-political action in the present. In: V. Pinsky and A. Wylie (eds.), *Critical Traditions in Contemporary Archaeology: Essays in Philosophy, History and Socio-Politics of Archaeology*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 104–15.

Timothy, D. J., 2011. *Cultural Heritage and Tourism: An Introduction*. Bristol: Channel View Publications.

Timothy, D. J., forthcoming. Contemporary cultural heritage and tourism: Development issues and emerging trends. *Public Archaeology* 12/3-4.

Timothy, D. J., and Boyd, S. W., 2003. *Heritage Tourism*. Harlow: Pearson

Timothy, D. J., and Daher, R., 2009. Heritage Tourism in Southwest Asia and North Africa: Contested Pasts and Veiled Realities. In: D.J. Timothy and G. P. Nyaupane (eds.), *Cultural Heritage and Tourism in the Developing World*, 147-164.

Travers, T., 2006. *Museums and Galleries in Britain: Economic, social and creative impacts*.

Retrieved on 17 April 2013 from World Wide:

[http://www.nationalmuseums.org.uk/media/documents/publications/museums\\_galleries\\_in\\_britain\\_travers\\_2006.pdf](http://www.nationalmuseums.org.uk/media/documents/publications/museums_galleries_in_britain_travers_2006.pdf)

Towse, R. (ed.), 2003. *A Handbook of Cultural Economics*. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar.

Towse, R. (ed.), 2005. *Recent Developments in cultural economics*. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar.

Towse, R. (ed.), 2011. *A Handbook of Cultural Economics, Second Edition*. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar.

Towse, R., 2002. The Cultural Economy of Heritage. In: I. Rizzo, and R. Towse, 2002. *The Economics of Heritage: A Study in the Political Economy of Culture in Sicily*. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar, 3-19.

Tripadvisor, 2009. *The Tripadvisor World Heritage Campaign: Helping Protect the World's Most Important Places*. Retrieved on 12 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.tripadvisor.co.uk/PressCenter-i3307-c1-Press\\_Releases.html](http://www.tripadvisor.co.uk/PressCenter-i3307-c1-Press_Releases.html)

Tsaravopoulos, A., and Fragou, G., 2013. Archaeological Sites as Self-Sustained Resources for Economic Regeneration: Towards the Creation of Living Archaeological Parks on the Islands of Kythera and Antikythera. *Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites* 15/1, 94-108.

Tuan, T. H., and Navrud, S., 2008. Capturing the benefits of preserving cultural heritage. *Journal of Cultural Heritage* 9, 326-337.

Turner, M., 2012. World Heritage and sustainable development. *World Heritage* 65, 8-15.

Twiss, K. C., 2007. The Zooarchaeology of Tel Tif-dan (Wadi Fidan 001), Southern Jordan. *Paléorient*, 33/2, 127-145.

UK NEA, 2011. *UK National Ecosystem Assessment: Synthesis of the Key Findings*. Retrieved on 27 November 2012 from World Wide Web: <http://uknea.unep-wcmc.org/Resources/tabid/82/Default.aspx>

UNESCO, no date a. *Culture: a Bridge to Development*. Website. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.unesco.org/new/en/venice/culture/culture-a-bridge-to-development/>

UNESCO, no date b. *The Hangzhou International Congress. Culture: Key to Sustainable Development*. Website. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.unesco.org/new/en/culture/themes/culture-and-development/hangzhou-congress/>

UNESCO, no date c. *The Future We Want: The Role of Culture in Sustainable Development*. Website. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.unesco.org/new/en/culture/themes/culture-and-development/the-future-we-want-the-role-of-culture/>

UNESCO, no date d. *Culture for Development Indicators*. Website. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.unesco.org/new/en/culture/themes/cultural-diversity/diversity-of-cultural-expressions/programmes/culture-for-development-indicators/>

UNESCO, no date e. *Thematic Roads and Cultural Tourism*. Website Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.unesco.org/new/en/culture/themes/culture-and-development/cultural-tourism/thematic-roads-and-cultural-tourism/>

UNESCO, 1998. *Intergovernmental Conference on Cultural Policies for Development*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://unesdoc.unesco.org/images/0011/001139/113935eo.pdf>

UNESCO, 2000. *Culture Counts: Financing, Resources, and the Economic of Culture in Sustainable Development*. Washington D.C.: The World Bank

UNESCO, 2001. *Cultural Heritage Management and Tourism: Models for Co-operation Among Stakeholders*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.unescobkk.org/fileadmin/user\\_upload/culture/AAHM/Resources/CHMangmtTourism.pdf](http://www.unescobkk.org/fileadmin/user_upload/culture/AAHM/Resources/CHMangmtTourism.pdf)

UNESCO, 2003. *The Sahara of Cultures and People: Towards a strategy for the sustainable development of tourism in the Sahara, in the context of combating poverty*. Retrieved June 2010 from World Wide Web: [http://portal.unesco.org/culture/en/ev.php-URL\\_ID=16660&URL\\_DO=DO\\_TOPIC&URL\\_SECTION=201.html](http://portal.unesco.org/culture/en/ev.php-URL_ID=16660&URL_DO=DO_TOPIC&URL_SECTION=201.html)

UNESCO, 2005. *World Heritage Alliance launched*. Retrieved on 12 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://whc.unesco.org/en/news/202>

UNESCO, 2010a, *World Heritage 58*. Retrieved on 14 May 2011 from World Wide Web: <http://whc.unesco.org/en/review/58>

UNESCO, 2010b. *The Power of Culture for Development*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide: <http://unesdoc.unesco.org/images/0018/001893/189382e.pdf>

UNESCO, 2011a. *Towards a UNESCO Suite of indicators on Culture and Development (2009-2010). Analytical Framework*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide: [http://www.unesco.org/new/fileadmin/MULTIMEDIA/HQ/CLT/pdf/Conv2005\\_CDindicators\\_Analytical\\_en.pdf](http://www.unesco.org/new/fileadmin/MULTIMEDIA/HQ/CLT/pdf/Conv2005_CDindicators_Analytical_en.pdf)

UNESCO, 2011b. *Preliminary Study on the Technical and Legal Aspects Relating to the Desirability of a Standard-Setting Instrument Concerning Heritage Preservation and Sustainable Development of Tourism*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide: <http://unesdoc.unesco.org/images/0021/002111/211131e.pdf>

UNESCO, 2012a. *Operational Guidelines for the Implementation of the World Heritage Convention*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide: <http://whc.unesco.org/en/guidelines>

UNESCO, 2012b. *Knowledge Management for Culture and Development*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.unesco.org/culture/mdgf/pdf/knowledge-management/>

UNESCO, 2012c. *Culture: a driver and an enabler of sustainable development, Thematic Think Piece*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.unesco.org/new/fileadmin/MULTIMEDIA/HQ/post2015/pdf/Think\\_Piece\\_Culture.pdf](http://www.unesco.org/new/fileadmin/MULTIMEDIA/HQ/post2015/pdf/Think_Piece_Culture.pdf)

UNESCO, 2012d. *World Heritage 65*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://pfdmedia.com/read-online/wh\\_65\\_eng\\_oct\\_2012/](http://pfdmedia.com/read-online/wh_65_eng_oct_2012/)

UNESCO, 2012e. *World Heritage: Benefits Beyond Borders*. UNESCO: Paris

UNESCO, 2012f. *5E: World Heritage Tourism Programme (WHC-12/36.COM/5E)*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide: <http://whc.unesco.org/en/sessions/36COM/documents/>

UNESCO, 2013. *World Heritage List*. Retrieved 02 June 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://whc.unesco.org/en/list>

UNWTO, 2012. *Tourism Highlights, 2012 Edition*. Retrieved on 11 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://mkt.unwto.org/en/publication/unwto-tourism-highlights-2012-edition>

US/ICOMOS, no date. *2010 Symposium Report*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.usicomos.org/usicomos-news/2010-symposium-report>

Vafadari, A., 2008. Visitor Management, the Development of Sustainable Cultural Tourism and Local Community Participation at Chogha Zanbil, Iran. *Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites* 10/3, 264-304.

Vasconcellos Pegas, F. de. and Stronza, A., 2008. Ecotourism Equations: Do Economic Benefits Equal Conservation? In: A. Stronza, and W. H. Durham (eds.), *Conservation and Ecotourism in the Americas*. CABI: Wallingford, 163-176.

Wall, G., 2009. Tourism and Development: Towards Sustainable Outcomes. In: L. G. Girard, and P. Nijkamp (eds.), *Cultural Tourism and Sustainable Local Development*. Farnham: Ashgate, 31-38.

Walmsley, B., 2012. Towards a balance scorecard: A critical analysis of the Culture and Sport Evidence (CASE) programme, *Cultural Trends* 21/4, 325-334.

Walpole, M. J., and Goodwin, H. J., 2000. Local Economic Impacts of Dragon Tourism in Indonesia. *Annals of Tourism Research* 27/3, 559-576.

Wanderlust 2010. *Illegal water pumping threatens Angkor Wat*. Retrieved on 12 April 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://www.wanderlust.co.uk/magazine/news/illegal-water-pumping-threatens-angkor-wat>

Watkins, J., 2012. Looking Forward to the Past: Archaeology Through Rose-Coloured Glasses. In: M. Rockman, and Flatman J. (eds.), *Archaeology in Society: Its Relevance in the Modern World*. London: Springer, 257-266.

Weibrod, B., 1964. Collective Consumption Services of Individual Consumption Goods. *Quarterly Journal of Economics* 78, 471-477.

Wijesinghe, T., 1993. A Proposed Methodology for Measuring the Economic Value of Cultural Monuments. In: ICOMOS, *Economics of Conservation*. International Scientific Symposium, 10th General Assembly Sri Lanka, 151-155.

Wilkening, T., and Kremer, M., 2007. *Protecting Antiquities: A Role for Long-Term Leases?* Working Paper, Harvard University. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web: [http://www.tomwilkening.com/images/Kremer\\_Wilkening\\_Protecting\\_Antiquities.pdf](http://www.tomwilkening.com/images/Kremer_Wilkening_Protecting_Antiquities.pdf)

Williams, S., 2009. *Tourism Geography: A New Synthesis (Second Edition)*. London, New York: Routledge.

Winter, T., 2010. Heritage tourism: the dawn of a new era? In: S. Labadi and C. Long (eds.), *Cultural Heritage and Globalisation*, London: Routledge, 117-129 .

World Bank, no date. *'Report on completed ITFCSD Activities'*. Retrieved June 2010 from World Wide Web:

<http://web.worldbank.org/WBSITE/EXTERNAL/TOPICS/EXTURBANDEVELOPMENT/EXTCHD/0,,contentMDK:20246011~menuPK:467702~pagePK:148956~piPK:216618~theSitePK:430430,00.html>

World Bank, 1976a. *Jordan - Tourism Project*. Washington, DC: World Bank. Retrieved 02 June 2013 from World Wide Web:

<http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/1976/05/727659/jordan-tourism-project>

World Bank, 1976b. *Jordan - Tourism Project (Memorandum & Recommendation of the President)*. Washington, DC: World Bank. Retrieved 02 June 2013 from World Wide Web:

<http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/1976/05/724286/jordan-tourism-project>

World Bank, 1985. *Jordan - Tourism Project (Project Completion Report)*. Washington D.C. - The Worldbank. Retrieved 02 June 2013 from World Wide Web:

<http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/1985/06/741958/jordan-tourism-project>

World Bank, 1997. *Jordan - Second Tourism Development Project*. Washington, DC: World Bank. Retrieved 02 June 2013 from World Wide Web:

<http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/1997/09/442724/jordan-second-tourism-development-project>

World Bank, 2001. *Cultural Heritage and Development: A Framework for Action in the Middle East and North Africa*. World Bank: Washington. Retrieved on 14 May 2011 from World Wide Web:

<http://web.worldbank.org/WBSITE/EXTERNAL/TOPICS/EXTURBANDEVELOPMENT/EXTCHD/0,,contentMDK:21294471~pagePK:210058~piPK:210062~theSitePK:430430,00.html>

World Bank, 2005. *Jordan - Second Tourism Development Project (Completion Report)*. Washington D.C.: The World Bank. Retrieved 02 June 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/2005/12/6538687/jordan-second-tourism-development-project>

World Bank, 2007b. *Jordan - Cultural Heritage Tourism and Urban Development Project*. Washington D.C.: The World Bank. Retrieved 02 June 2013 from World Wide Web: <http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/2007/01/7327084/jordan-cultural-heritage-tourism-urban-development-project>

World Bank, 2007a. *Social Development Notes. Community Driven Development. No. 108. Community Foundations – A Tool for Preservation of Cultural Heritage*. Retrieved on 14 May 2011 from World Wide Web: <http://web.worldbank.org/WBSITE/EXTERNAL/TOPICS/EXTURBANDEVELOPMENT/EXTCHD/0,,contentMDK:22250662~menuPK:540720~pagePK:210058~piPK:210062~theSitePK:430430,00.html>

World Bank, 2009a. *Presentation – Stimulating the Economy by Increasing Investments in Cultural Heritage and Sustainable Tourism*. Retrieved on 14 May 2011 from World Wide Web: <http://web.worldbank.org/WBSITE/EXTERNAL/TOPICS/EXTURBANDEVELOPMENT/EXTCHD/0,,contentMDK:22250662~menuPK:540720~pagePK:210058~piPK:210062~theSitePK:430430,00.html>

World Bank, 2009b. *Diversifying Investments to Stimulate Economic Growth: Promoting Cultural Heritage and Sustainable Tourism*. Retrieved on 14 May 2011 from World Wide Web:



<http://web.worldbank.org/WBSITE/EXTERNAL/TOPICS/EXTURBANDEVELOPMENT/EXTCHD/0,,contentMDK:22250662~menuPK:540720~pagePK:210058~piPK:210062~theSitePK:430430,00.html>

World Bank, 2013. *About Us*. Retrieved on 23 July 2013 from World Wide Web:

<http://web.worldbank.org/WBSITE/EXTERNAL/EXTABOUTUS/0,,contentMDK:20103838~menuPK:1696997~pagePK:51123644~piPK:329829~theSitePK:29708,00.html>

World Commission on Environment and Economic Development, 1987. *Our Common Future*.

Retrieved on 14 July 2010 from World Wide Web: <http://www.un-documents.net/ocf-01.htm#II>

World Monument Fund, no date. *About Us*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web:

<http://www.wmf.org/content/about-us>

World Monument Fund, 2009. *Preservation as a Catalyst For Change: WMF Concept Paper – September, 2009*. Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web:

<http://siteresources.worldbank.org/INTCHD/Resources/430063-1253312487684/WMF-WB-1a.pdf>

World Monument Fund, 2011. *Route 66: Economic Impact Study. Technical Report, Volume 1*.

Retrieved on 14 April 2013 from World Wide Web:

[http://www.wmf.org/sites/default/files/wmf\\_publication/Route%2066%20Economic%20Impact%20Study%E2%80%94Volume%20I.pdf](http://www.wmf.org/sites/default/files/wmf_publication/Route%2066%20Economic%20Impact%20Study%E2%80%94Volume%20I.pdf)

World Travel and Tourism Council, 2011. *Travel and Tourism Economic Impact 2011*.

Retrieved on 26 April 2011 from World Wide Web:

[www.wttc.org/eng/Tourism\\_Research/Economic\\_Research/](http://www.wttc.org/eng/Tourism_Research/Economic_Research/)

Wrath, H., 2002. Rationale for the Award, Context Socially Responsible Tourism. Retrieved 02 June 2013 from World Wide Web:

<http://www.studienkreis.org/engl/wettbewerbe/todo/02jordan.html>

Wrathall, C., 2012. *Digging Deeper*. Financial Times 'How to Spend it' 'The Friday Edition; April 13 2012, 10-14.

Wright, K., Najjar, N., Last, J., Moloney, N., Flender, M., Gower, J., Jackson, N., Kennedy, A., and Shafiq, R., 1998. The Wadi Faynan Fourth and Third Millennia Project, 1997: Report on the First Season of Test Excavations at Wadi Faynan 100. *Levant* XXX, 33-60.

Wunder, S., 2000. Ecotourism and economic incentives – an empirical approach. *Ecological Economics* 32, 465-479.

Zhang, Y., 2010. *Institutional Approach of Self-governance on Cultural Heritage as Common Pool Resources*. Working Paper No, 22/2010, CSS-EBLA University of Turin.

Yang, C-H., Lin, H-L., and Han, C-C., 2009. Analysis of international tourist arrivals in China: The role of World Heritage Sites. *Tourism Management* 31/6, 827-837.

## Appendix 1:

### Tourism Questionnaire, Explanation and Coding Information

#### Tourism Survey Questionnaire

##### *Survey Information*

Survey Number: \_\_\_\_\_ Individual respondent numbers: \_\_\_\_\_

Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Location Survey: \_\_\_\_\_

Adults: M: \_\_\_\_\_ F: \_\_\_\_\_ Children: \_\_\_\_\_

##### *Jordan Trip Details: (Questions 2-5 for non-domestic tourists only)*

1: Country of Origin:.....

2: What is the nature of your visit to Jordan:

Tourist on independent holiday	[1]	Visiting family/friends	[4]
Tourist on pre-arranged group tour	[2]	Business	[5]
Tourist on pre-arranged private tour	[3]	Other (specify).....	[6]

3: How long are you spending in Jordan on this trip?

Number of days:.....

4: Is this your first visit to Jordan?: Yes [1] /No [2]

5: What are your MAIN reasons for visiting Jordan? (1 or more answers)

Adventure Activities (i.e. hiking)	[1]	Archaeology / History	[2]
Ecology / Nature	[3]	Spa or Relaxation	[4]
Religious Sites	[5]	Contemporary Culture	[6]
Personal Connection (i.e. family)	[7]	Ease of Travel	[8]
Price	[9]	Other .....	[10]

Comment:.....

Wadi Feynan Trip Details: (excluding Dana respondents)

6: Did you plan to visit Wadi Feynan before you travelled to Jordan? Yes [1] / No [2]

6a: If Yes, how important was visiting Wadi Feynan in your decision to visit Jordan?

- |                            |     |                              |     |
|----------------------------|-----|------------------------------|-----|
| Main reason for coming     | [1] | One of a few key motivations | [2] |
| Part of general attraction | [3] | Incidental to visit          | [4] |

Comment:.....

7. a. Where did you come from to Feynan?  
Town/Location:.....
- b. Where will you go next?  
Town/Location:.....
- 8 a. How did you get to Feynan? .....
- b. How will you leave Feynan?.....

9. How long will you stay in Feynan?:

Day trip	[1]	Overnight	[2]
2 nights	[3]	3 nights or longer	[4]

10. What attracted you to visit Feynan?  
.....

11. What have you done as part of your visit to Wadi Feynan? (e.g. tour, walk, which sites etc)  
.....

12. How did you know about Feynan?  
.....

13. What do you know about the archaeology of the Feynan area?

.....

14. What have you enjoyed most about your visit to Feynan?

.....

15: What improvements could be made to the experience of visiting Feynan?

.....

*Dana Trip Details:*

16. a. Where did you come from to Dana?

Town/Location:.....

b. Where will you go next?

Town/Location:.....

17. How did you travel to Dana?.....

18. How long will you stay in Dana?:

Day trip [1] Overnight [2]

2 nights [3] 3 nights or longer [4]

19. What attracted you to visit Dana?

.....

20. Have you heard of the Feynan area? Yes [1] / No [2]

If so, what?

.....

21. Do you know anything about the archaeology of Feynan? Yes [1] / No [2]

If so, what?

.....

*Knowledge of the Neolithic:*

22. Are you aware of Jordan's Neolithic archaeological sites? Yes [1] / No [2]  
If so, what do you know about them or the period?.....

23. Would you be interested in visiting sites of this period, given time? Yes [1] / No [2]  
Comment: .....

Survey Explanation and Coding Information

As expressed in Chapter 12 the survey was designed to understand the current tourism market to Feynan and Dana, to establish data to be able to understand the economic capital of the archaeology of the area due to tourism, and to inform future tourism development initiatives. The following appendix will outline the reasoning behind the questionnaire and present how it was coded so that the data presented in Appendix 2 is legible. Appendix 2 gives the results of the survey in two sheets, one for Feynan and one for Dana.

As stated in Chapter 11, not all questions were answered by everyone due to limitations of time and so where questions were considered 'bonus' if time allowed, this is indicated. All questionnaires were carried out face-to-face and filled in by the questioner, rather than the respondent. All questionnaire responses were recorded at the time of questioning and entered into spreadsheets while out in the field. Versions of the questionnaire were prepared in French, Spanish and German however this proved unnecessary and every tourist approach who was willing to be questioned spoke sufficient English. Sampling information is given in Chapter 11.

Survey numbers 8, 14, 19, 36, 37, 57 and 67 were rejected due to insufficient information collected but all other questionnaires carried out are included.

### *Survey Information:*

Respondents to the survey were often interviewed in groups and so for each survey a number was ascribed to the interview itself, along with an individual number for each respondent included. The date of the interview and its location were also recorded. While in the majority of cases the location of the survey matches the accommodation used, this is not necessarily so (e.g. respondents 103-106 were interviewed in the Ecolodge were later camping in the Wadi, while in Dana many people were interviewed at the Dana Guesthouse as this is a popular view, but were staying in other Dana accommodation). Where people were known to be staying elsewhere, this is noted in Chapter 11. The location of the interviews was coded as follows:

Ecolodge	1
Wadi Feynan/Ghuwayr	2
Dana Guesthouse	3
Dana Hotel	4
Dana Tower	5
Dana Village	6

For adults, their gender was recorded, and the number of children (under 16) was noted however no children were included in the data set. For larger groups, while the numbers of male and female respondents are accurate, it was not possible to always match up individual comments to a particular gender and therefore no trends between other questions and gender are offered. For all other questions, individual comments are matched to each other.

### *Jordan Trip Details:*

These questions (1-5) were asked of all respondents in Feynan and Dana and are designed to understand how and why respondents were visiting Jordan as a whole. Question 1 establishes the country of origin i.e. where they had travelled from to come to Jordan. Country of origin is preferred over nationality to understand the cost implications of travelling to Jordan i.e. estimated flight costs etc. The country of origin was an open question and therefore coded later as follows:

UK	1
Other Europe	2

USA	3
Israel	4
Other Middle East	5
Other worldwide	6
Domestic	7

This coding allows comparisons with other data, such as the SPI report (SPI & Tuck Global Consultancy, 2012a).

Questions 2-5 were asked of non-domestic tourists. The aim of these questions was to establish how the Feynan market compared to that for general Jordan tourism. Question 2 asked the nature of the visit in terms of how the trip is organised, Question 3 asks for the length of the trip (to Jordan specifically, expressed in days), while Question 4 asks if it was their first trip to Jordan. Questions 2 and 4 were closed questions, and so the coding reflects that given above in the questionnaire. Question 3 is directly expressed in days in the data table. Question 5 sought to establish the motivation for visiting Jordan. The question is closed but respondents could pick several options and allowed to comment. In Appendix 2 the coding reflects those given in the Questionnaire and summarised comments are given for the 'other' category or for additional information.

An original version of the questionnaire included questions for the type of accommodation used (by class) and overall trip costs. Both questions proved difficult to answer. For accommodation, the majority of answers received had mixed accommodation. With limited data, this question is not included in the data table. Respondents were reluctant to give cost details of overall trips and so very limited information was collected and was largely unasked. As a result this question is also deleted from the questionnaire and the results.

#### *Wadi Feynan Trip Details:*

Question 6-15 were asked of respondents in Feynan (but not Dana) to establish the nature of, motivation for, and economic spend of tourism in the Feynan area. Question 6 was not asked of domestic tourists.

Question 6 (including part a) are designed to understand how much Feynan was part of respondents decision to travel to Jordan. With this information it is possible to estimate an



allocator to the overall trip spend of international tourists (as described in Chapter 9). As closed questions, the coding follows that given in the questionnaire, but a comment is also given where relevant.

Questions 7 (a and b), 8 (a and b) and 9 seek to establish the patterns and practicalities of visiting Feynan. Question 7 establishes the routes people are taking to access Feynan and people were asked where they immediately came from to visit Feynan and where their next destination is. The questions were open and were subsequently coded as follows:

Amman	1
Petra	2
Dana area	3
Dead Sea / Wadi Mujib /	
Hammanmart Ma'in	4
Madaba	5
Aqaba	6
Other	7

Those that had walked to the area via Wadi Dana or Wadi Ghuwayr are included under where they spent the previous evening. In addition, those that were taken multi-day walks in the area the final destination of their walk was included and the next meaningful location (this is exclusively Petra). Question 8 asked for the method of transport used to access and leave the area and was coded subsequently as follows:

Walk	1
Private Transport	2
Private Transport with transfer	3
Bedouin Transfer	4
Taxi	5
Bus	6

'Transfer' refers to the local transfer between the Ecolodge Reception in Rashaydah Village and the Ecolodge itself. This is necessary to establish the spend of tourists in the area. Question 9 asked the length of stay in Feynan, again to contribute to the understanding of how

tourists are visiting the area and their economic spend. The coding of the answers is indicated in the questionnaire above.

Question 10 establishes the motivation for visiting Feynan. As on the national level, this is important to understand how much the archaeology of the area, and other factors, contributes to attracting visitors, and therefore the proportion of economic impact that can be allocated to it. The question was originally an open question and the answers subsequently analysis to establish codes. These are:

- The experience of the Ecolodge as a destination
- The idea of somewhere as a destination for a getaway or break
- The connection with the local community or wishing to contribute to local tourism initiatives
- The archaeology of the area
- The nature and landscape of the area
- That people came as part of the tour and therefore did not make a conscious decision to visit the area
- Walking as an activity
- Other

Respondents could give several reasons, and the responses are given in Appendix with a '1' in the column indicating the presence of that particular reason for the respondent. In addition a comment is given to explain the 'other' or for additional information.

Question 11 asked people what they had done as part of the visit to Feynan. This question sought to establish how people spend their time in the area and also gives addition information to understand their economic impact. This was an open question and the results given qualitatively in Appendix 2, however with short-hands for activities. Many of the activities were based at the Ecolodge and so their various activities are included. The short-hand codes used are as follows:

- Ecolodge Walk Codes: Wadi Dana (WDE), Wadi Ghuwayr (WGE), Sunrise (SR), Sunset (SS), Copper Mine (CM), Khirbit Feynan (KF)
- Wadi Dana/Wadi Ghuwayr in or out: (WD), (WG)
- General Walk: (GW)

People were also asked the meals they had taken at the Ecolodge (and elsewhere), as well as any other spending they had done. This information was used, together with the data on the length of stay (where possible the class of room used at the Ecolodge was asked) and transport used, to estimate a local spend. Costs were taken directly from the Ecolodge, or from local tourism service providers. The estimates are given in the column next to Question 11 in Appendix 2 and are expressed in JD. These estimates should be considered a minimum as only included stated spending and where data was ambiguous (such as the class of room) the lowest estimate is used.

Question 12 asked about how tourists had heard about Feynan to establish any improvements that could be made in communication about the area. This was an open question and then answers subsequently analysed to give several categories:

- Part of Tour
- Guidebook
- Ecolodge Website
- Wild Jordan/RSCN
- General Websites
- Recommendation
- Other

Results are given with a '1' in the relevant column indicating that source, and respondents could give more than one answer. A comment is given to explain the 'other' and give other relevant information.

Question 13 asked how much tourists to the area had heard about the archaeology. This question sought to understand the level of knowledge in the tourists to the area, which gives additional information about communication of archaeology and the motivations of tourists. The question was open and in Appendix 2 a '1' indicates that the respondent had some (or more) knowledge, while '2' indicates no knowledge. Comments are added where relevant.

Lastly for this section Questions 14 and 15 asked respondents for their feedback on visiting Feynan, notably what they enjoyed and what they thought could be improved. Due to time

constraints this question was not asked of everyone, and considered a 'bonus'. These comments are not included in Appendix 2 but are discussed in Chapter 11.

*Dana Trip Details:*

As outlined in Chapter a survey of Dana tourists was taken to understand that market as a potential market for Feynan. As in Feynan questions 1-5 were asked of all respondents. Questions 16-21 were asked of Dana tourists, but not of those in Feynan.

Questions 16, 17 and 18 mirror Questions 7, 8 and 9 asked in Feynan. The only difference is that question 17 asked only how people got to Dana to save time. For coding, Question 16 follows the same coding as Question 6, except for the addition of category '8' to indicate Feynan. The coding for Question 17 is different to that for 7 and follows:

Private car	1
Private Group	2
Public transport inc. taxis	3

Question 18 follows the same coding as for Question 18. Question 19 mirrors Question 10 in asking people why they visited Dana. The results follow broadly the same categories as for Question 10 and were delineated into the following:

- Walking
- Ecotourism or community tourism
- Nature/Landscape
- Relaxation or break
- Recommendation
- Other

Again a '1' in the column notes the presence of this response. An additional comment is given for relevant information.

Questions 20 and 21 are unique to Dana and try to establish levels of knowledge of Feynan in this market. Question 20 asks if the respondent has heard of the Feynan area, and if they have, what. In Appendix 2 a '1' indicates a positive answer (some or more knowledge) while a

'2' indicates a negative response and no knowledge. A comment summarises what they knew of the area. Question 21 asked specifically about the archaeology of the area, again to understand the effectiveness of the communication of the archaeological research. Again '1' indicates a positive answer with some knowledge, '2' indicates no knowledge and a comment is given for relevant information given.

*Knowledge of the Neolithic:*

Lastly Questions 22 and 23 were asked of all respondents in Feynan and Dana, however were considered bonus questions where time allowed. The answers to these questions are design to inform the strategy of the Neolithic Heritage Trail by establishing current awareness and interest in the product.

Question 22 asked whether the respondent has heard of the Neolithic period in Jordan, while Question 23 asked whether the respondent would be interested in visiting archaeological sites of this period. For both questions a '1' indicates a positive answer (some or more knowledge) while a '2' indicates a negative response and no knowledge. If respondents answered negatively to Question 23 a brief description of the Neolithic was given as follows:

*The Neolithic is a period between 12,000 and 7,000 years ago where people began to settle down in permanent communities, learned how to live together in increasingly large numbers and began to adopt economic and technological changes such as farming and pottery enabling the first steps towards modern society.*

Comments for questions 22 and 23 are amalgamated in the data table to save space.

# Appendix 2

## a: Feynan Tourist Survey Data

Survey Data		Demo.		Jordan Trip Details										Well Feynan Trip Detail				10: Reasons for Visiting Feynan										11: Feynan Activities									
Individual No.	Site	Adults M	Adults F	Children	Residence	Nature of Visit	1: Jordan Stay Length	2: First Time	3: Adventure Activities	4: Archaeology/History	5: Ecology/Nature	6: Spa or Relaxation	7: Religious Connection	8: Contemporary Culture	9: Personal Connection	10: Ease of Travel	11: Price	12: Other	13: 5: Comment	14: Plan to Visit?	15: How Important?	16: 6: Comment	17: Where From?	18: Where to?	19: Transport	20: Ecododge Experience	21: Solitude / Gateway	22: Local community	23: Archaeology	24: Part of Tour	25: Walking	26: Recommendation	27: Other	28: 10: Comment	29: 11: Feynan Activities	30: Spend estimate	
1	13-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	15	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	112
2	13-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	15	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	74
3	14-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	10	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	74
4	15-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	281
5	15-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	150
6	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	150
7	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63
8	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
9	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
10	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
11	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
12	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
13	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
14	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
15	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
16	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
17	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
18	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
19	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
20	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
21	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
22	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
23	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
24	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
25	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
26	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
27	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
28	16-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
29	17-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
30	17-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
31	17-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
32	17-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
33	17-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
34	17-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
35	17-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
36	17-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
37	18-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	16	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
38	18-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	16	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
39	18-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	16	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
40	18-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	16	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
41	18-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	16	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
42	18-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	16	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
43	18-Sep	1	1	0	1	1	16	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	63	
44	18-Sep	1	1	0	1	1																															







Survey Data		12: Source of Knowledge				12: Comment		13: Comments		12: Neolithic Knowledge		12: Neolithic Knowledge		12: Neolithic Knowledge	
Interview No.	Individual Number	Date	Location	Part of Tour	Guidbook	Ecolodge Website	Wild Jordan/RSCN	General Website	Recommendation	Other	12: Comment	13: Comments	12: Neolithic Knowledge	12: Neolithic Knowledge	12: Neolithic Knowledge
72	05-Oct	2		1											
73	05-Oct	2		1											
74	05-Oct	2		1											
75	05-Oct	2		1											
76	05-Oct	2		1											
77	05-Oct	2		1											
78	05-Oct	2		1											
62	79	12-Oct	1	1											
63	81	12-Oct	1	1											
64	83	13-Oct	1	1											
65	85	13-Oct	1	1											
87	13-Oct	1		1											
88	13-Oct	1		1											
66	89	13-Oct	2	2											
90	13-Oct	2		2											
91	13-Oct	2		2											
92	13-Oct	2		2											
93	13-Oct	2		2											
94	13-Oct	2		2											
68	95	19-Oct	1	1											
96	19-Oct	1		1											
69	97	20-Oct	1	1											
98	20-Oct	1		1											
99	20-Oct	1		1											
100	20-Oct	1		1											
70	101	20-Oct	1	1											
102	20-Oct	1		1											
71	103	20-Oct	1	1											
104	20-Oct	1		1											
105	20-Oct	1		1											
106	20-Oct	1		1											
72	107	20-Oct	1	1											
108	20-Oct	1		1											
73	109	20-Oct	1	1											
110	20-Oct	1		1											
74	111	20-Oct	1	1											
112	20-Oct	1		1											
75	113	21-Oct	1	1											
114	21-Oct	1		1											
115	21-Oct	1		1											
116	21-Oct	1		1											
117	21-Oct	1		1											
118	21-Oct	1		1											
76	119	21-Oct	1	1											
120	21-Oct	1		1											
77	121	21-Oct	1	1											
122	21-Oct	1		1											
78	123	21-Oct	1	1											
124	21-Oct	1		1											
125	21-Oct	1		1											
126	21-Oct	1		1											
127	21-Oct	1		1											
128	21-Oct	1		1											
129	21-Oct	1		1											





Survey Data			22: Neolithic Knowledge	22 and 23: Neolithic comment
No.	Individual Number	Date	22: Neolithic Knowledge	22 and 23: Neolithic comment
15	130	20-Sep	3	
15	130	20-Sep	3	Copper Mines
16	131	20-Sep	4	Copper Mines
16	132	20-Sep	4	Copper Mines
16	133	20-Sep	4	Copper Mines
16	134	20-Sep	4	Copper Mines
16	135	20-Sep	4	Copper Mines
16	136	20-Sep	4	Copper Mines
16	137	20-Sep	4	Copper Mines
17	138	20-Sep	4	Copper Mines
17	139	21-Sep	5	Copper Mines
17	140	21-Sep	5	Copper Mines
17	141	21-Sep	5	Copper Mines
17	142	21-Sep	5	Copper Mines
17	143	21-Sep	5	Copper Mines
17	144	21-Sep	5	Copper Mines
17	145	21-Sep	5	Copper Mines
18	146	21-Sep	4	
18	147	21-Sep	4	
18	148	21-Sep	4	
18	149	21-Sep	4	
18	150	21-Sep	4	
18	151	21-Sep	4	
18	152	21-Sep	4	
18	153	21-Sep	4	
18	154	21-Sep	4	
20	155	21-Sep	3	
20	156	21-Sep	3	
20	157	21-Sep	3	
20	158	21-Sep	3	
20	159	21-Sep	3	
20	160	21-Sep	3	
20	161	21-Sep	3	
20	162	21-Sep	3	
20	163	21-Sep	3	
21	164	21-Sep	3	
21	165	21-Sep	3	
21	166	22-Sep	4	
21	167	22-Sep	4	
21	168	22-Sep	4	
21	169	22-Sep	4	
21	170	22-Sep	4	
21	171	22-Sep	5	
21	172	22-Sep	5	
25	173	22-Sep	5	
25	174	22-Sep	5	
25	175	22-Sep	5	
26	176	22-Sep	4	
27	177	22-Sep	4	
27	178	22-Sep	4	
27	179	22-Sep	4	
28	180	22-Sep	3	
28	181	22-Sep	3	
29	182	22-Sep	3	
29	183	22-Sep	3	
30	184	22-Sep	3	
30	185	22-Sep	3	
30	186	22-Sep	3	
31	187	23-Sep	4	
31	188	23-Sep	4	
31	189	23-Sep	4	
31	190	23-Sep	4	
31	191	23-Sep	4	
31	192	23-Sep	4	
31	193	23-Sep	4	
32	194	23-Sep	4	
32	195	23-Sep	4	
32	196	23-Sep	4	
33	197	23-Sep	5	
33	198	23-Sep	5	
33	199	23-Sep	5	
33	200	23-Sep	5	

Survey Data			22: Neolithic Knowledge	22 and 23: Neolithic comment
No.	Individual Number	Date	Location	21: Comment
169	200	23-Sep	5	
170	201	23-Sep	5	
171	202	23-Sep	5	King Solomon mines
172	203	23-Sep	5	King Solomon mines
173	204	23-Sep	3	archaeologist's work
174	205	24-Sep	4	archaeologist's work
175	206	24-Sep	4	
176	207	24-Sep	4	
177	208	24-Sep	4	
178	209	24-Sep	4	
179	210	24-Sep	3	
180	211	24-Sep	3	
181	212	24-Sep	3	
182	213	24-Sep	3	
183	214	24-Sep	3	
184	215	24-Sep	5	
185	216	24-Sep	6	important, but no detail
186	217	24-Sep	6	important, but no detail
187	218	24-Sep	6	important, but no detail
188	219	24-Sep	6	important, but no detail
189	220	24-Sep	6	important, but no detail
190	221	24-Sep	6	important, but no detail
191	222	24-Sep	6	important, but no detail
192	223	24-Sep	3	just nature
193	224	24-Sep	3	just nature
194	225	24-Sep	4	
195	226	24-Sep	4	
196	227	24-Sep	4	lots of sites, mines
197	228	24-Sep	4	
198	229	24-Sep	4	
199	230	26-Sep	3	
200	231	26-Sep	3	
201	232	26-Sep	4	Nabataean tombs and stones
202	233	26-Sep	4	Nabataean tombs and stones
203	234	26-Sep	4	despite staying
204	235	26-Sep	4	despite staying
205	236	26-Sep	5	just a little
206	237	26-Sep	5	just a little
207	238	26-Sep	3	
208	239	26-Sep	3	
209	240	26-Sep	3	
210	241	26-Sep	3	
211	242	26-Sep	3	
212	243	26-Sep	3	
213	244	26-Sep	3	copper mining
214	245	26-Sep	3	copper mining
215	246	26-Sep	4	
216	247	26-Sep	4	
217	248	26-Sep	4	
218	249	26-Sep	4	
219	250	26-Sep	4	
220	251	27-Sep	3	
221	252	27-Sep	3	
222	253	27-Sep	3	
223	254	27-Sep	3	

## Appendix 3

### National Stakeholder Interviews

NS1: Component Leader in SIYAHA Project

*10 October 2010, SIYAHA Offices, Amman*

*Interview not recorded to encourage open conversation*

The experience of SIYAHA was that in developing tourism in Jordan the majority of projects involved archaeology, and that this was the main asset of Jordan tourism. As a result SIYAHA is 'obliged' to be part of conservation of sites. SIYAHA has the role of producing site and tourism management plans for considered sites. Completed ones include the Amman Citadel and Petra. For the citadel they did things like provide a tourism gateway and build retail spaces as when as improve the experience for tourists.

SIYAHA is only involved at El Beidha in terms of sites considered for the Neolithic Heritage Trail. Beidha considered important due to its marketing ability to highlight this era of Jordanian history and represents an under-utilised asset both in terms of the site itself and this time period. Interviewee says the expected economic impacts would not be huge as due to the fragility of the site it would not be considered for mass tourism. The economic benefits would include increased traffic to the area where the existing set of retail shops area, as well as increasing tourist stays in Wadi Musa and the general area. There are plans to direct local handicraft producers in the area to make specific items which have a Neolithic connection such as kitchen utensils and replicas. They are bringing in an expert to help them with this.

Interviewee gave examples of Aljoun and Salt where MOTA schemes are designed to have larger local impacts due to locally produced products from gardens and local homestays although these projects are in their infancy. These are offered in comparison to Beidha where these sort of impacts would not happen.

When I described my research to interviewee recommended I look at the types of obstacles that are in place in Jordan to the economic value of archaeological sites being realised. Their experience, and they were keen to say that this was a generalisation, is that archaeologists are

neither switched on to or aware of the economic potential of sites and are generally resistant to tourism development, concerned that it will destroy sites.

They suggest that there are a few important reasons for this. The first is a lack of general awareness of the economic importance of archaeology to tourism, second the fact that by law none of the revenues of tourism generated by sites is retained by the DoA or the site goes to central government, and thirdly that sustainable tourism guidelines and legislation is not in place. This creates a situation where archaeologists cannot use tourism to generate funds to conserve the site yet if they open the site to tourism it may be poorly planned and therefore damage the site. As a result archaeologists as a stakeholder group have little to gain and much to lose from encouraging tourism to their sites.

Interviewee says SIYAHA relies on archaeologists for the information on why sites are important, what values they have and how tourists should visit the sites. Interviewee believes archaeologists should be 'enablers' in providing that balance between tourism and conservation however this is currently not the case for many archaeologists (Dr Ziad at the DoA discussed as an exception). The interviewee looks to the US National Parks Service as guidance for sustainable tourism.

At Beidha the SIYAHA are about to start developing their management plan. The plan 'should not take too long' to produce as much of the framework is in place by being part of the Petra National Park. We also discussed the case of Petra and how, while many people, do make a lot of money, the impact is very uneven and unjust. Interviewee suggested that the donkey ride providers, such as a little boy aged 10, could make as much as 200JD in high season.

Interviewee also was concerned about the attitude of archaeologists towards tourism. They gave the example that archaeologists will complain about a coffee shop on a site but will not complain about an important statue being just left outside the museum in Petra where tourists can touch it, put their coffee cups on it, and it is generally neglected.

Suggested that my research topic should be something like how the approach of archaeologists, together with the rules and regulations (policy) and absence of guidelines prevents the mobilisation of economic value, ultimately damaging the conservation of the archaeology.

NS2: Same interviewee as above

*1 October 2011, SIYAHA Offices, Amman*

*Interview Recorded*

*Progress on Beidha?:* The plan took longer than expected, not in producing the plan, but putting it into affect. Interviewee wants to stress it is not a fully fledged site management plan, but a site-improvement plan to help provide access to the site for niche tourism only. The site cannot take mass tourists, it is fragile. Will prepare some interpretation and pathways, maybe just marked pathways, depending on what archaeologists say. And communicate the site to the world as it its current state it is just neglected. The site improvement plan is ready, conservation experts put it together in collaboration with Bill Finlayson. Not available to share as with Bill for review and yet to present it to authorities so cannot share. Afterwards would be public. Seeing Bill next week to finish it and arrange to present it to Petra Authority. One reason for delay is lack of Director of DoA and would want DoA endorsement as they are the custodians of archaeology. Hoping to finalise with DoA soon.

*Thoughts on Neolithic Heritage Trail?:* SIYAHA is not directly involved. By upgrading Beidha they will be improving one of the trail projects. Not involved in larger context of it as a trail, just handling a part of it. It's an interesting topic but the lifetime of SIYAHA is quite short, only one and a half years to go so need to just finish current involvements, unless there is further funding for SIYAHA. It would be a lovely product to sell as not enough in each site to see on its own. Market is not mass market, not same market as the Treasury (Petra), not intention to take huge buses and would not be that way. Would be open to niche market and scholars who want to enjoy a site of such significance. Working on one of these would not give you complete product – you need the complete trail. Without overstressing any sites – for most sites there is not much to do and sites are fragile. But if part of trail people can stop on the way and buy handicrafts or food and benefit local people before going on to next Neolithic station.

But problem is with itineraries to Jordan. Groups maybe come for four days, combined with Syria, Lebanon or Egypt. Need lots of time and effort to create new products to convince people that you cannot finish Jordan in less than 10 days. There are many lovely sites in the North of Jordan which are not part of itineraries.



*Feynan, has it come up?:* A few years ago SIYAHA worked with DoA to prepare nomination file for WHS inscription. Inscription not just a file – need to sort out boundaries, local community issues. Prestigious award but driver for them is to do positive changes to sites which would lead to inscription and then you have ‘guardian’ to keep things on track afterwards to look about site, stop urban encroachment, negative tourism activities etc. Wanted to be involved in Feynan in this way. But former director of DoA did not have the appetite for it at that point, don’t know why. Planning to partner with RSCN but it never saw the light. And now they don’t have time. Wadi Rum nomination took over two years. SIYAHA funded this and worked on this closely.

*Feynan:* Stalled through lack of interest from other stakeholders at that time. So many people think it has the ingredients to be listed as a WHS. Big dilemma about Feynan is with the mining. Mining development versus keeping the sites. Many believe you can target both. Until now they did not investigate this as there are different views but as they haven’t really worked there but they (SIYAHA) haven’t looked into it fully.

*Attitude of archaeologists? Anything changed since last interview?:* There are different types of archaeologists and environmentalists – some really strict who would want to close sites and never touch them while others are a bit more flexible in that sense, provided that you take necessary measures to protect the sites. In general I feel the mindset for Jordanians is changing a little bit towards understanding the economic benefits of using these sites for tourism activities or expanding the tourism activities. The mindsets of archaeologists and conservators are a little bit changing in general, not just this year. Also tourism service providers are more aware they should be very careful using these sites. It’s not a complete transformation but the mindset is changing a bit.

The problem is Jordan is mainly the lack of guidelines that govern sites in general and specific guidelines to govern and rule each individual site. If these rules exist and people respect them I don’t think the archaeologists would fear the use of sites anymore. I sympathise with the archaeologists because these guidelines do not exist. For SIYAHA when we engage in development activities we ensure that proper guidelines are in place and proper plans are in place before we intervene.

The Citadel as example. For more than 15 years the Citadel hosted huge events which took place at Ummayyad castle which DoA stopped which I don’t blame them for that and then they

moved to the Hercules Temple area where people had different activities which is not filtered, like a concert or food activities with hubbly-bubbly, and these do not suit cultural value of sites not to mention impact of tents, toilets leakage and all of that. So our mission at Citadel, we completely rehabilitated site. We introduced pathways so visitors stay on these pathways, we introduced signage and with DoA made fully fledged site plan which involved covering all the excavations and document them among other things.

One of the most important decisions as part of site management plan was to completely ban events within archaeological area. Introduced and rehabilitated the lower terrace of the Citadel, which I'm sure there is archaeology but none which had been excavated and no plans to excavate it soon, so we prepared this area to host events and give the tour and events organisers the same authentic theme they looked for they lit the columns as a background for the events but you are away from it. And thankfully it has succeeded. The exception was made to the Jordan Festival two years ago. Tried to fight it but against their will and SIYAHA have no authority to decide. Really proud to say that people have committed to this decision and all the events are now taking place there. This is an example of using the sites in a safe manner which does not harm archaeological works.

*Divide between tourism and archaeology, perceived difference of goals, no bridge?:*

In certain initiatives SIHAYA has done this (be the bridge) but it should be institutionalised, you cannot rely on a programme to do this for you. Programmes do not last. The good news is that dialogue did start. The citadel was the very best example which manifested cooperation between Amman Municipality, DoA and MoT. For the first time Amman Municipality (AM) felt responsible to inject some money and maintain this icon in Amman and we happened to have a mayor with cultural interests, which was great. The DoA, being the guardians of the site, and the MoT doing promoting activities and promoting economic growth and stuff like that. It was so difficult at the beginning as the AM come from a purely construction point of view thinking that they can do the project with machinery in one month and then having to realise that no, you cannot do this, it takes 3 months to do manual digging. The MoT they were able to understand where the archaeologists were coming from and vice versa. And this year the MoT held its first event during Ramadan which generated lots of economic opportunities for local people and for the treasury. Local people can exhibit handicrafts and people can sit and enjoy music without harming the archaeology so it was a perfect example.

We hope to replicate this on more than one site but the guidelines are very important. I once made the comparison between Ajloun castle and Malahide Castle in Ireland. These castles they belong to same era and have same characteristics – Malahide surrounded by botanical garden while Ajloun by forest. With visitation they have same visitor numbers and even the area of the castles are almost the same. But in Aljoun you get only revenue from 1JD entry ticket and no other activity generating income for local economy around the site. Whereas in Malahide they covered the operational expenses and maintained castle. Their income is maybe triple that of Ajloun and generated from 3 activities – audioguides, gift shop and coffee shop and banqueting activities in castle (20 a year and people would pay fortunes for it). Easy example to say why not doing this is Jordan but we cannot as we do not have guidelines. We do not have someone to tell us that you have up to 20 banquets a year, we might go for 100. We might abuse it and cook inside the castle, because nobody is.... So, this is where I can understand the archaeologists concern for opening sites or going for such wild ideas in terms of tourism experience. So it is a balance, it takes two to tango, there should be a balance between tourism and protection of the site. If you have proper guidelines in place and these are respected then you can do miracles in terms of economic benefit. If not, soon enough you will lose experience and lose site itself,

*Does Jordan need body to be able to produce guidelines? Heritage RSCN?:*

The RSCN are into natural heritage. You just need to have them there regardless of the entity which helps you. We have a body to govern archaeology and heritage which is the DoA, so maybe they just need technical expertise in terms of putting these guides together. But most importantly is not the report that will be submitted to them by USAID or RSCN or whoever, it's about deployment of the instructions and this is where we fall short. If you dig into the DoA they will have lots of resources to make these guidelines on their own, you can review the charters on the internet and you can localise this. We have very good archaeologists and conservators. But the devil is in the detail, in how to deploy this. For instance, smoking is ban in Jordan in public places but no enforcement, no mechanism for implementation, no monitoring tools, life carries on as before. This applies in so many sectors including the heritage.

*Should things be in the hands of archaeologists?:* absolutely. Not sure what the difference between archaeologist and conservator is and think there is huge difference so when we say archaeologist we mean conservators which understand archaeologists.

For both they should have upper hand in putting these guidelines, monitoring and to be able to say yay or nay to any tourism activity. I absolutely believe in this and they should have proper balance between use and protection.

*Is there information? For example, Feynan, no-one knows about, so how does information flow? Difficulty in getting in from archaeologists?:*

The information is out there and usually no difficulty in getting to it and usually archaeologists are passionate and generous about their findings. No problems in accessing information. Examples of interpretative work before. Access is so easy. Challenge is to put it in a way that attracts the tourist. Here you have different types of tourists. Some want to enjoy the day, get a snapshot, and this is the majority, and what significance of site in nice story or nice show. Others are individual tourists or scholars who go into the nitty-gritty of this monument being this height or this width. So there are different media and different interpretation approaches to reach the different audiences. However now going to talk about one type which is the 'average' tourists who come to sites. The signage projects we work on the main text is done by archaeologists as want to make sure the information is 100% scientifically sound. The challenge which we face, the archaeologists write from their perspective so it is so detail and compacted and they don't want to miss out on any information they have to give which is important to them and I agree with them. However, for the tourists, they like to relate to the site so we reach to a compromise. Yes, we want the scientific information in the signs but we want to engage the tourist with interesting stories, what was the use of the monument, any strange stories or myths. This is an absolute turn-off for the archaeologists as they say 'no, no, this is not proven'. Ok we reach a compromise say thing like 'the Bedouin believe there is gold in the treasury so this is why you see gun shots'... People like to engage with such stories. They don't always want rigid information, want to see how it does relate to their religious rituals. You need to take them back and have them imagine the lives there and you can reach a balance there.

So we don't have challenge in accessing this information. The archaeologists work and lot and they publish. The only challenge is to get out there pure scientific information that is respected. You don't want to take the visitors for a ride. A certain level of scientific information coupled with interesting stories about the site which are also approved by the archaeologists. We won't issue anything against their will. Need a balance of both which makes it interesting.

*Anything else?:* I don't know if I repeated myself. I say that mentality is changing. Others are doing it, not re-inventing the wheel. Visit sites and see restaurants in site. We are not following blindly, but we don't have the basis for it. In Europe they use sites really nicely. Have beautiful experience and you can use the site as you should. And everyone is basically happy. The archaeologists celebrate their findings and communicate it to a bigger number of people. The locals get benefit and the tourist goes back with beautiful memory and word of mouth will increase visitation. The trends of tourism has completely changed, people are no longer wanting to see fascinating monument and leave. It is the whole experience, meeting the locals, buying a piece of proper handicraft. For instance views on the Jerash chariot race. People go crazy about it. Yes you are using the site but if you do within proper guidelines. The first ones who should celebrate this success are the archaeologists, the ones who dug this out and wrote interesting stories about this which are scientifically proven. They are just celebrating this to the world. But unfortunately these things sometimes get abused, either by the locals or organisers or people themselves and that is why we need not only guidelines but the entire mentality of people not to mess up with archaeology but to respect it. We have lot to work on in this sense. Schoolkids, when you take school groups to archaeological sites they will leave their names engraved on the walls. It starts from there, no you should not do that, or you shouldn't throw garbage in streets. So it several aspects changing mindsets completely is required and crossing our fingers.

NS3: Director-General, Department of Antiquities of Jordan (Dr Ziad Al Saad)

*11 October 2010, Department of Antiquities of Jordan*

*Interview not recorded as informal introduction*

Meeting started with me explaining my PhD research and following this I asked what role interviewee saw that the DoA had towards archaeology.

The Director-General has implemented a new strategy since two months ago. Before this time he described that archaeology was done just for archaeology, for its own sake. Now he has a new vision that it is the role of the DoA to make archaeology contribute to the wellbeing of society. Some of the prime assets of Jordan are its Cultural Heritage and archaeological sites. Cultural Heritage and Archaeology can be an engine for development and it is an asset that must be used. He is now establishing specific units in the DoA for Cultural Resource Management, Conservation and Interpretation. Archaeology should be used but there should also be a balance between conservation and utilisation.

Dr Ziad gave the example of the Citadel where after preparing the site for tourists better the about of visitors increased from around to 1500 or 2000 visitors each day.

Petra receives 20% of its revenue for conservation of the site. Interviewee understands fully the need for sites to see a return for conservation from tourism or there is no incentive. He thinks it is perfectly possible for arrangements to be made in each case. Overall he makes the case that if he is able to show how archaeology is contributing to national wealth he is able to fight for his budget better. He also plans some sort of revenue sharing plan for the citadel.

At Beidha the DoA role is excavation and studying the site. The interviewee talks very much about the DoA role as one of preparing the sites for tourism, for MoT to take on from them and develop. They are the first step in this process. The DoA also has the role of coming up with ideas for tourism to present to the Ministry. Relations with the MOTA described as currently very good, but this was not always the case in the past where there was conflict. However now Dr Ziad says the departments are complementary and have a good relationship under this new vision for the department.

The local level of involvement was described as very important by interviewee, and that getting this involvement was a 'magic formula'. Tourism is an industry that benefits all areas of local communities and interviewee is very keen to always have that connection.

NS4: Director of Information and Studies Department, Ministry of Tourism and Antiquities

*26 October 2010, Ministry of Tourism and Antiquities*

*Interview not recorded and informal introduction*

Interviewee gave me copies of the 2006/07 Arrivals and Departures survey and the 2008 Domestic Tourism Survey, as well as available Feynan visitor numbers as available. For 2007, 931 people visited Feynan, while in 2008, 2323 people (806 Jordanian). Interviewee did not have 2009 figures. Figures are for all visitors, not just those that stay overnight, although accepts some people (like campers) may be missed.

When discussing the situation in Feynan interviewee suggested that 90% of respondents would say that they needed services there – more accommodation, food etc. Interviewee very willing to help and answer questions and give advice if useful.

NS5: Department of Antiquities, Director of Excavations and Surveys (Mr Jehad Haroun)

30 October 2011

*Interview recorded*

Interviewee is acting as director of department following Dr Ziad's removal.

Interviewee suggests that the main role of the DoA is the mandate of protecting and conserving archaeology of Jordan (which is anything before 1750AD). DoA has responsibility of Technical and Administrative area. For technical it is excavation, survey, restoration, conservation, while for administrative it is building relationships with national and international institutions to transfer knowledge between them. DoA also doing public outreach and public awareness with Jordanian populations, students and public. Exhibitions are in and outside of Jordan inc. Gulf States, Europe and US. There are two main publications, one is attached to conference held on Jordanian antiquities.

*Relationship with Ministry?:* DoA mandate related to minister only and is financially split from tourism. However must go through Minister for cabinet approval etc. The relationship is sometimes harmony, sometimes conflict. The DoA is looking for conservation, preservation and scientific value while tourism look for profit and maximum number of tourists. This creates the conflict. Most archaeological sites are not made to be tourist sites, many are fragile. The DoA must consider conservation, usually trying to reduce number of tourists. Try and do plans for conservation in Petra, but tourist people want to maximise tourists. This is not good for future of the sites.

*Does the DoA encourage tourism or is it separate? Encourage tourism where positive?:*

Frankly speaking we have co-operation with MoT, lots of committees to discuss all plans for sites and future of sites. The tourism industry is a main resource for Jordan and we are facing financial crisis so we are aware of this but we have to consider this is archaeological sites which have special features which must be looked after. Archaeologists can give the truth about sites to the tourists rather than just lies to tourists. We must have a concept of providing scientific information to the tourists. Tourists are well read, they have good knowledge of background. They ask questions.

*Does the DoA interact with travel industry?:* Yes, we give brochures and articles and work with MoT, private sectors, doing our best. DoA has a 'duty' to give the information which is factual and scientific.

*Can you tell me more about the public education activities?:* Many activities, including with schoolchildren, and lectures. DoA will do lectures for institutions and activities for anyone. There is a UNESCO project to put information in curriculum for high schools, and to provide Ministry of Education information for the students. However we have a lack of staff and funds, and they have little flexibility to do things for people. We do somehow but not what would satisfy them would like to publish papers, do TV etc. We have a big problem with bureaucracy and politics. We are often not allowed to do things because of bureaucracy so afraid to do so. Need permission to talk about certain information and media may take wrong message and may be disaster.

*Does the DoA see education and tourism as part of protection?:* Yes, we are trying to collect local community and have good relation. Because if we have good relationship with the local community of course they will protect the site.

*What activities are there with education and tourism?, have they always been done, or new?:* DoA played this role in the past. We will hire a guard from local community and work with schools to facilitate visits to sites e.g. stopping children throwing stones or damaging sites through vandalism or graffiti. If we want to protect the site we must have relationship with this generation, go to schools, invite them to the sites, talk to principals of the schools, talk to teachers to raise awareness and connect things to the sites. We have succeeded on some sites.

Frankly speaking, if they (the local communities) will touch the potential profits of the sites, they will protect it, because wherever you go the financial aspects are very important. If they see that they can benefit financially they will protect it, even fight for it.

*Does the DoA try and give benefit?:* Yes, by hiring guards from local community, hiring workers from the local community, any foreign mission who comes, they must hire cars and drivers and buy local groceries and workers. Then local people will support them and the site. Tourism also part of those benefits.



*It depends on individuals (archaeologists), some individuals keen, others perhaps not?:*

There is a duty on director of foreign missions, they must build relationship with local community and understand local culture. Some people work for long time and have good relations (with locals) and local people will protect sites. You have to know how to treat people or they will not facilitate the mission. Some good directors will have mansaf with local people and have good relationship and go to their homes and invite people to camp etc. Have to hire local people and buy locally and rent tents. In the end if you do this you have good project and good people.

*Does the DoA give advice to teams? Part of permit?:* Yes, it's a part of why we have DoA reps working with foreign teams. Communicator between foreign directors and local people. They will advise and go when buying things. This is one of the main roles of reps. Also DoA is there for teams to give advice on any practicalities etc, helping 24 hours.

It is DoA policy for reps to try and help local people. There are guidelines produced in 2004 in Arabic which say this. New guidelines coming in 2012, say that projects should build local relationships and even hire local people and to make sure, for example, not all workers from same family etc. The same guidelines for Jordanian projects. New guidelines will be in English.

*Are archaeologists part of team that use archaeology as a resource?:* Through experience we are trying to find a formula to combine the aspects of tourism and archaeology. Tourism interventions must be controlled within 'my' (the DoA) guidelines. DoA does not have a mandate to contribute economically. It does not have budget to make own projects.

*Relationship with SIYAHA?:* SIYAHA is working with MoT, and has own projects, and views. Frankly, what is the impact in the field, where is the implementation on field? All money spent on airfares and salaries. Interviewee criticises work in Jerash saying money spent outside of site rather than in it. There is no shade in site for instance and many tourists are old. DoA currently working on site management plan but should be at beginning of project. Masterplan should distribute benefits to local people – 'they will touch and eat' the benefits of the site. Interviewee uses term of eating as they have families to feed.

*If DoA wants signs (at a site) or something?:* The DoA has open budget. DoA can get funding through (larger) projects but then has authority to decide how to spend things. Some projects don't use all available money while others need more so they move it around.

*Revenues for tourism, where does it go?:* Nothing goes to DoA, never give us 'one penny'. All goes to Ministry of Finance. DoA asked for 5% for benefit of sites and interests of staff to motivate them. Needed income for own interest. Ministry refused. No link between tourism and conservation. Only money that they take is 10% of incoming projects for conservation, publication and restoration, yearly taking in from this about 50,000 JD. Mainly spent on publications and some brochures. In new guidelines in will be excavations and surveys which pay 10% but conservation and restoration projects do not pay.

*Opinion of Feynan area?:* Interviewee says it is a splendid area, and in future will be like Wadi Rum. Future will be about history of metallurgy and tie-in with nature – wadis, caves, springs etc - if RSCN will combine Dana and Feynan together with DoA and archaeologists. It is a special area for metallurgy, introduction to smelting and mining etc. But need good site management plan, need to improve the components, including the museum. Last week DoA approved 10,000 JD from its own budget to improve museum. The interviewee will write to AZEZA (Aqaba authority), as they have money, to ask for help. Levy and Najjar have agreed to do interior of museum and need to be in touch with Bill Finlayson and others to contribute too. Feynan needs good committee and commitment to work with RSCN and AZEZA and other parties to make a committee to start to put it in the guides and on the map. 10,000JD will go from 2012 budget. Interviewee has not contacted RSCN yet, just an idea, just contacting the AZEZA. About the RSCN, there are sites within Dana Reserve and the RSCN never contact DoA about those sites and about them, just try and prevent people from working on them.

*So big idea for Feynan to work is RSCN, DOA, local people and archaeologists?:* yes

*Neolithic Trail?, good idea?:* Interviewee heard of idea but never read proposal. Good idea and knows Bill and others involved. Normally tourists just want monumentality so good to offer other things.

*Nothing concrete?:* no, just an idea.

*Anything else?:* Have to remember they are dealing with 100 projects each year. Issuing 80-85 permits a year plus own projects. 95% of these permits are for foreign teams. Local projects include universities using excavation to train students, which uses 4 of its these permits.

NS6: President of the Friends of Archaeology and Heritage (Sharifa Nofa Nasser)

*30 October 2011. Intercontinental Hotel, Amman.*

*Interview not recorded and trying to discuss other organisations*

*Thoughts on MoTA's view of archaeology?:* Archaeologists are seen as researchers with tourism people separate. Tourism people are business focused. In Jordan the link between archaeology and tourism is still very young and the use of CRM or Public Archaeology to make the link is still in its infancy.

DoA with others prepares product for MoT to put into policy and strategy, and to promote. There is fight between DoA and MoT as MoT wants to develop sites before the scientific process is finished – recent arguments over Jerash, Petra, Um Qais and Wadi Rum seen. MoT views DoA as slow, but they have to be for scientific reason but also they do not have the budget and resources to go quicker. Constant cabinet re-shuffles and change of personal means that planning and stability very difficult to achieve. No bridge between conservation and tourism and use, even with cabinet re-shuffles life just goes on as before.

*Plans for FoAH?:* Previously had the same gap (between archaeology and tourism). The Friends was only for archaeologists. Mohammad Najjar was president before interviewee and he started to try and bridge this gap between archaeology and tourism. Interviewee now aiming to try and make FoAH a pressure group and the model is that of the RSCN. FoAH doesn't just want awareness but also lobbying and pressure group for threatened sites. For tourism aspect they are trying to change mindset so that sites are seen to be enjoyed both internal to Jordan and abroad. Trying to involve people who are not just archaeologists. Members are now roughly half archaeologists and half interested others. Approx 300 members.

Mohammad Najjar was president from 2004 until 2008 and during that time they were involved in approx 4-5 projects a year. These projects included developing archaeological sites, campaigns with schools and things like the rehabilitation of Madaba Visitor Centre. Expertise were from within the friends and also from outside, and the Friends acting as a co-ordinating body for these things. Also involved with Museums with No Frontiers and Museum in Aqaba (Canadian Funded). Often 'translating' between academic world and public. Previously the pattern of Friends activity had been 2 lectures and 2 local fieldtrips a month with 1 annual trip.

Interviewee and Mohammad Najjar have written a business plan for the Friends together and next step is to implement this. Basis of the plan is to make it an NGO and 'be the bridge' to implement projects using archaeology to try and avoid all the politics and governmental issues. In 2008 when Najjar stepped down the Friends activity went down drastically until crisis point in 2010 when they only had 100JD in the bank and so interviewee called emergency meeting to either close down friends or become NGO model. Managed to raise 5000JD from 50 friends at the time. Interviewee acted as President from April 2010 and then formally became it in April 2011.

Interviewee commented that the public are destroying sites due to lack of awareness. Whose fault is this? Should be an NGO to do something about this.

NS7: Senior Project Analyst, Ministry of Tourism

*02 November 2011, Ministry of Tourism Offices*

*Interview Recorded*

*What are the procedures to consider archaeological sites for tourism?:* First we receive recommendation from DoA about availability of site that excavation work has been completed, we need to have confirmation letter from DoA that site is ready to be open for public. After that MoT prepare site management plan, working now to have separate management plan for each site, especially archaeological sites, because some regulations for WHS, while preparing plan have to take into account guidelines from outside parties such as UNESCO and have to follow best practice of site management.

First project was in Tafila region (Afra), now working in Jerash and Ajloun to prepare plans for sites. These projects will be the 'anchor' sites for other projects in Jordan.

*Is the idea of management plans new?:* The implementation for Jerash will start 2012, then Um Qays then we try to benchmark these projects to be adapted to be used for other sites. Usually when preparing any plan a member of DoA and other stakeholders such as RSCN or SIYAHA will be involved on committee which will develop plan. Usually we don't implement anything before approval of DoA. What usually happen e.g. Qasr Amra or Dana or Feynan, if we have any plan we ask for confirmation for any plan – we say we are going to do 1,2,3,4 and you have any feedback or recommendation regarding whether to do or not. Happens with

archaeological sites especially. Most of tourism points in Jordan are archaeological sites. Many civilisations have lived in Jordan and many leave their cultural heritage in Jordan. We can't move for any site without approval from DoA so usually we are working hand in hand with the department. With the RSCN, usually we have a site and as we have a lack of resources – RSCN independent financially and have more resources so have the ability to implement projects, like those in Wadi Feynan, Azraq, Ajloun, Um Qais, they have ability to develop projects. What RSCN do are also trying to understand archaeological law. We have very strict laws about archaeological sites, their preservation and excavation. The RSCN implementing this project as private sector, they have the vision of government regulation and also to understand private sector needs. Usually develop projects from eye of the private sector, how to make it profitable and preserve nature as well. Find that their projects are the most green and they use ecotourism. Most ecotourism projects here in Jordan are implemented through the RSCN at the moment. Very reputable organisation with Royal name. They represent the positive side of the NGO here in Jordan. Usually we work hand in hand to and have direct communication. They provide technical support, particularly in the ecotourism field. Interviewee has never visited Feynan, plan to visit next month or month after. There are many sites to take account of there and RSCN are one of the main players there.

No written procedures about how to work with stakeholders but an understanding and experience of how things are done with partners. We are hoping that in the very near future we will have new regulations for site management which will deal with site management and how to deal with stakeholders and the Ministry's relationship with them, how to manage sites, how to preserve new approved sites from DoA. Any excavations at any site will take 10-15 years. When they announce there is new site in Jordan we start to prepare our 'vision' about that site or product for the tourist 'map. But these things may take 10-15 years before DoA say they are ready to be used and visited.

*Who is writing new regulations?:* Both, DoA and MoT. Due to be ready maybe first or second quarter of 2012.

*More collaboration? MoT more aware of what is coming? More overlap?:* In past experience more separation but aiming to have excellence in MoT and so develop written procedures to make things easier in the future which states with new sites what is the role of the DoA, MoT, Jordan Tourism Board. What's the level of engagement with other stakeholders. Want to have written regulations for this.

*Relationship with DoA in the past? Problems or tension?:* No I don't think so, things are always clear between both of us because according to the law we are one entity in a way and two separate entities in a way. Usually the Minister of Tourism is the head of the DoA so the DoA is financially independent but not managerial independent. This is a good thing and usually we work hand in hand with each other. The DoA informs us that this site is not ready to be served for tourists we are not going to market this site as a tourism site in Jordan, maybe we mention it in brochure but would never say this site is open for tourists.

*What skills are there in site management in MoT?:* We have 11 or 12 people, new unit, maybe 12 or 13. Their job is site management. In the coming future their role will be (to take information from DoA and design plans), but currently their role is to protect site, the administration of site, the cleaning of site but we do not have further details of sites. When you are entering any site all the details in the site are under the DoA, the MoT do outside the site, so everything outside the main gate the MoT manages. In these things are no contradicting between responsibilities and duties. The new regulations we are hoping to make things clear between MoT and DoA. One unit representing DoA and MoT and other stakeholders in how to manage whole site inside and outside.

*Before new guidelines come, are sign and paths decisions down to DoA?:* Signs are MoT responsibility but what is written on the signs will be approved by DoA. If sign need digging or built inside site we need approval of DoA – how deep to dig, can we build on wall, what installations can we do etc, all needs approval of DoA. With trails maybe MoT suggest trail and then DoA suggest things and approve or not.

*Are local Benefits part of strategy?:* Parts of new National Tourism Strategy 2011-2015 is the local engagement in tourism process. Usually use handicrafts. We consider the local community as the main player for the sites because the availability of the local community around the site will enrich the site. What we do in coming future the local community will follow our procedures in how to present handicrafts and products and how to deal with the site and we encourage them through microfunding or NGO training programmes in how to deal with tourists or how to make proper handicrafts or provide food for the tourists, accommodation services etc.

*Include education about site and history?:* Actually we have experience in Jerash and Petra. Special community for tourism guides in Jerash and Petra. All from local community and get special training about sites, how to deal with tourists, how to present the information to the tourists. Special training course from MoT and SIYAHA

*Are schools and general public part of MoT strategy?:* Yes, part of our strategy and responsibility. Part of strategy to raise awareness of the site and the importance of the site in the local area. We have several awareness campaigns in co-ordination with Ministry of Education. Support us in making seminars in several schools in Jordan, some school trips to sites. We hope that supervisor will have some information from DoA or MoT before entering sites. Some schools follow these procedures, others not, but we have big awareness campaign.

*Are new guidelines in English?:* yes, in both Arabic and English. Guidelines needed now. Will cover all previous mistakes as built on past experience. It will help us a lot and make things clear in how to do proper preparation of site and proper planning for site. We have a good understanding of what the site needs but much better when we have it in writing. Will make our job easier and how to allocate resources in best way but sometimes we are forgetting about a site and missing some important issues in this regard. Health and safety issues will be more important than before. The way of presenting the signage system will take more priority. Service facilities inside the site e.g. toilets and restaurants. Also taking into account of regulations of DoA. If you want to implement something inside the site you need approval from DoA. Depending on expected archaeological findings which are underneath what you want to do.

*Feynan, RSCN big player in future plans?:* Yes, they have great experience in area so we can't avoid this or close our eyes to this experience. It will reduce time, reduce costs for us for any future development plan. MoT wouldn't do it by themselves, it would be a notice. RSCN are often main stakeholder and will take a lot of responsibility from MoT, they will reduce the heavy weight over our shoulders. So not a good idea of ignore them or proceed without them. The new procedures will take into account NGOs such as the RSCN or other NGOs that may be in the area. They will be heavily involved in any management plans that would be developed in the area.

Interviewee is responsible for developing some of the site plans in Jordan. Happy to answer questions by email. Interviewee comment – we can produce guidelines but cannot make regulation on behaviour of tourists. So focusing on awareness campaigns about how to visit the site, how to respect the site, what to see in the site. Not just about the stones, there is a story behind the stones.

NS8: Director, RSCN (Chris Johnson). Carol Palmer of CBRL also present

*02 November 2011, In RSCN offices*

*Interview Recorded*

*(Interview starts with introduction to my activities in Feynan):* Originally British Institute hated idea of Feynan Lodge as built on British Institute's campsite. Originally the camp was under NRA management, who still used to come even when inside protected area. Kept rights to using camp after reserve and original buildings were theirs. The German's built swimming pool when they were there but the RSCN filled it in.

We (RSCN) did deal with Alison McQuitty for them to continue to use it as a research base. Feynan was attempt to take pressure off the copper issue, this was one of the main reasons. Three main reasons. First, threat of large scale copper mining. The World Bank signed agreement with government that they wouldn't mine in Dana. Best way to counter copper and improve lives of 'Azazma was to open it as the western gateway of Dana as a tourism area. Originally thought to develop campsite but then needed something with more weight. So two things, counter copper and help 'Azazma. Had them targeted as they were marginalised and had the most goats. Third reason was that Wadi Arabah side needed gateway. But basically thought that if you get an area known it would be difficult for government to destroy known areas. But wanted to do it in a way which didn't encourage mass tourism. E.g. the track, locals would love to have it surfaced but it would kill a lot of the type of tourism needed and kill the shuttle service. Talking about perceptions of tourism with the locals – the locals have got it and now shuttle service has become major issue, want more money. They get that if they surface it (the track) they kill that (transfer) service.

Another issue is that we (the RSCN) have stimulated settlement which wasn't really the plan. School has been there for ages. Interviewee thought it was amazing that this school existed in the middle of nowhere, to the extent that there are problems getting staff for this school.



The RSCN looked at several sites for the Ecolodge. We could have put it in more dramatic setting in place with little human disturbance. The location was the perfect way to knock NRA camp on the head but also to return landscape to more what it was like – removed fence and removed some trees. Idea of trying to return it to original landscape, with the aim to rehabilitate site. Not to go spoil another place. However, some people think it is trapped in Wadi bottom and scale is out.

Huge gamble when we (RSCN) did it – persuaded USAID to put in over USD 1 million in the end. Many cynics who felt it would never work. Fired first contractors as they couldn't meet standards. Long job but had gut feeling it would work. Ulterior motives were for the copper (prevention of mining). By and large, tourism facility becoming renown and has done pretty well. There are still community issues. Early on when trying to target 'Azazma, came up against other groups who wanted slice of the pie even though it is not strictly in their area. Thought it might be easier down there but in fact turned out to be more difficult, especially when Rashaydah moved to new village they felt they had captured the gateway but that wasn't possible. Rashaydah insisted on being gateway. We learnt a lot on the way.

*(Prompted to discuss the decision around contracting Ecohotels):* Feynan largest lodge RSCN have and probably one with most potential for private sector partner. In the first few years the RSCN had put it on the map and already won awards. Through that this lodge would be most likely to succeed financially - brand had been built. Dana Guesthouse only has 9 rooms and financially borderline and not really profitable enough for private investment.

British Institute originally horrified by idea of bringing tourists there (to Feynan). Design of lodge was therefore deliberately aimed at archaeologists. The back portion of the lodge was designed to not have bathrooms to cater for teams of archaeologists. But we didn't really know market when it was built. For RSCN tourism, need high value as need small numbers and low impact. This is always a big issue, with constant drive to lower prices. Gut feeling for Feynan was to go for mid to high end. But one target group was backpackers with a little extra money and archaeologists.

We knew from Dana that not having en-suite was an issue for customers so later thought crazy not to have bathrooms so the bathrooms were added later. Room 26 originally designed to be the bathrooms for that area – hence unusually shape and roof light. Thank god we did it. Matters to so many people. We demolished the British Institute buildings at the location. We

have to build complex to experiment with construction and we could offer these units to the archaeologists.

*(Discussion about how archaeologists are not there in area that much normally between the three attendees).* Archaeologists had the buildings but would only use them once a year. A lot of activity in late '90s and then less until Bill's WF16 people. Lots of concern at the time about whole concept (of the Lodge). And irony now is trying to go the other way. The lodge is still trying to counteract the copper, and takes it brave government to blow it apart. We had tried to push for World Heritage Status but had all the changes with politicians.

*Discussion of copper prospecting area:* The proposed area misses Feynan. Interviewee thinks that it is due to RSCN fuss and tourism activities. The government has said they would respect Feynan and Dana. Interviewee thinks this is the impact of tourism, pretty sure it is, these are the arguments they have gone it with. At national political level the archaeology is used a lot in protecting area against copper mining. The fundamental goal is to put a lid on threat of mining. The potential mining would be massive and open caste, would just kill area. Trying to get international prestige to protect against this. Mining would be happening to the south of Dana and Um Al Alad (*brief discussion of road*). Feynan still one of the best areas for copper so could argue there is some success due to the presence of the protected area.

RSCN have never managed to make it work so that archaeology is one of the tourism attractions for people to see work and never managed to dovetail archaeologists' programme of activities with lodge activities. Possibly because archaeologists are in and out and not sure where funding is coming from. Have been working with Tom Levy and he has developed many ideas for tourism, ideas or archaeological tours came from him. He is a good story teller. No qualms about it, always wants to do more.

[Carol Palmer, CP]: Would like to explore to do more. At the guide training with the Ecolodge was impressed with hunger for knowledge. Would like to get something going, but needs dedicated staff and schemes. Would want to work to make archaeology part of it. Also go beyond Feynan e.g. in Azraq and has a background in environmental archaeology.

[Interviewee] Archaeological trails are important for us to take things further away from lodge and stressed area is important. Take people out into landscape to press case that whole area is important. Trail very important, taken a bit of a gamble in being 4X4 trail but need to cater

for many groups and can't hike it. Following largely NRA tracks so damage already done. Ready to get jeeps on trail and go. One of the things from last night [*authors lecture in CBRL*] that struck them (the RSCN) was that archaeology isn't the hook that catches people. Trails may help change that as is promoting the archaeology. Idea of linking the archaeology and the landscape. Would be the first time that we really hooked something on archaeology. Nabil tends to present lodge as experience in own right.

*[PB]. Guidebooks and website very important. Information isn't getting to home countries. Arriving knowing trekking or nature and then finding out about them. People writing books can do trails and then put in guidebooks etc. Feynan website also important key place.*

[Interviewee]: We have good links with Rough Guide and Lonely Planet people. Their attitude to RSCN changed as was expensive but their market has changed, and is now not just backpackers. There has long been talk of the Neolithic Heritage Trail. Needs another leaflet though

*[PB]: The two anchor points are key.*

[interviewee]: The work on Feynan and Petra trail could overlap.

*General discussion about this. PB says meant to be driven with trekking secondary. While CP adds there are more sites on the way down to Aqaba.*

[Interviewee]: Lots of people walk Feynan to Petra and the RSCN are trying to formalise the route, there is lots of demands for long distance routes. Introducing shuttle bus service along route to hotels along routes. Also trying to generally promote excursions, like doing a Neolithic excursions from Petra. This is outsourced to local people. For trail, setting up collaborations with campsites and looking at higher end market with greater service for them. However, conscious of volumes of traffic. Want to pioneer a route to set up community system on the way and get it more organised for people to benefit. May run from Dana to Feynan and then up to Shawbak and along. Needs to be a compromise between best scenery and not too arduous. Bring guides into scheme to give them more consistent revenue.

[Interviewee (talking about Feynan again)]: Tom (Levy) called and is trying hard to fundraise. He wants protective shelters over the sites. Interviewee is generally against signboards, very quickly decay. They should take down fence (at Ghuwayr 1). Interviewee would rather use face to face guides and printed materials. Sometimes no signs are best as people want to discover them

[CP]: The museum is key. Tourists and local people should have opportunity to see items.

[Interviewee]: Not keen to push signs or shelters. Looked at that but reluctant to come up with funding. For a more orthodox view of tourists local people want things like structures and signs look impressive that you have done something. There is a politics of this. Funders often want to see something tangible. Area not under protective area status except what is in the reserve.

*[PB]: What strikes me is the beginnings of getting that information. Simple things like the Lodge signboards and objects and running local education events, and producing books etc.*

[Interviewee]: We are still keen on producing simple popular book.

*[PB]: World Heritage Status, can be a disaster. Best to start with small steps.*

*[PB]: want to talk about how archaeology fits in with RSCN in general. How much part of view?:*

[Interviewee]: We have a process in any protected area. We have a research department and build up baseline survey before doing management plan. Very definite procedure. Baseline inventory includes archaeology. It helps us understand the landscape, how relevant is that to how the landscape is managed today e.g. Junipers in Dana may be dying out due to poor condition of terraces. Also it is an attraction for visitors. If you look at the tourism they (RSCN) promote it doesn't promote the wildlife so much as people won't really see it – have to be subtle there. Play it down in a way. Archaeology, even if we don't know much, the local guides have stories about it. In Dana guides do refer to stuff e.g. the tower at the top. So it is part of tourist experience but don't integrate it professionally in a sense, use it in a fairly casual way. Feel it is a duty to understand that protected areas are not just one dimensional. Decision-makers are often much more interested in cultural heritage than they are in biodiversity. Very hard to persuade people in Jordanian government to protect plants. Cultural heritage much more associated with the value of tourism in their eyes than biodiversity. We feel it is part of the fact that a protected area has many levels. We may be interested in biodiversity but can't ignore the other elements e.g. geology, very poor on geology and rarely get interpretation. Try to get basic geology across. Do socio-economic assessment of local people and area to understand people's dependency on area as have to recognise we can't be all things to all people and so have to have target groups which depend on areas most. Difficult to maintain as other groups then want slice of the action. That's why 'Azazma were a target group as they are most dependent and had most goats and then got caught up in tribal issues. Dividing the cake is the biggest issues we have and these days everyone wants more and more of the cake. Local people can be very vociferous to get more of the cake. Clear now that there is a cake and people want ever more. Resistance to new

protected areas has never been stronger. Recently in certain instances the king has given land rights back to tribal groups and so the people resist RSCN in case they themselves get land in the future – they might get it back. Even if it is undevelopable it is theirs and they don't want to give it up. It is the RSCN's biggest issues at the moment. Government is very scared to anger local people due to the Arab Spring mentality. Never had as much resistant despite having done all the socio-economic work. Can't employ everyone, but try hard to spread benefits. Knock-on effects with produce and supply chain can be looked at. Keep trying to make supply chain more and more local. In Ajloun, getting better at documenting families we support – considerable knock-on effect. For lodge even laundry is a business, bread and everything as well. Trying to get better and better at this. Undoubtedly better than what they had before and often people do both. Never try to forceably change habits like goat herding, just offer diversified incomes. Bedouin don't want to be goat herders now and there has been a shift.

*[PB]: Relationship with DoA and MoT, issues, problems, gap between departments and look to RSCN or their model?:* No problems with collaboration, more perception. DoA doesn't see RSCN as having a legitimate role in CH protection. But it comes down to individuals e.g. with extending Dana boundaries to include Feynan, this was block by DoA at the time. Some individuals think RSCN has become too powerful as an institution. On the research front, in Azraq lots of research with archaeological teams and good working relationship and they renovated Ummayyad wall in the reserve. No memorandum of understanding that RSCN has a potential standing which it could use by de facto to have better protection of sites in or near protected areas.

*[PB]: Could you give me some background on the development of the Rashaydah campsite?:* They know value of WHS site as protection against copper, tourism value and buffer for protected area so had been fighting for things outside boundaries for long time. When camp idea came up as close to boundary, the Ministry of Planning said must get RSCN permission and Rashaydah didn't like that idea at all. DoA didn't like idea either. When RSCN discovered where it was and did homework realised it is in sensitive area. Now realise they could have handled communication better. Wanted camp to happen but thought better further from Feynan so that they could actually promote it as a different experience. But as it is just down the valley this isn't possible really. But local people thought RSCN were scared of competition, which is stupid as completely different, and also asked why they have authority over an area which isn't actually in the reserve. So they use archaeological argument to oppose site but

DoA actually supported it so they had egg on their face (was old director of DoA (Fawas)). Completely undermined them, had checked with Bill. Terrible location, will be burning hot in summer as black area. Locals were so suspicious of them as being policemen in area. But DoA undermined them and they looked silly. RSCN offered money through USAID to develop different campsite. Offered to design it too and get money. Could be so much better. Asked designer not to put it there. Could not persuade them there was a better option. No trust of RSCN and wanted to do what they wanted on own land. RSCN were trying to protect the archaeology. They have previously been offered mummies and everything.

*[PB]: Mentioned request from Rashaydah to the Queen to get money to move the camp and the fact that Tom refused to use it, so the Rashaydah have got message re. poison.*

[Interviewee]: More than willing to cover cost but they were too angry to listen and they loved the fact that the DoA approved it. Interviewee confirms that DoA definitely did approve it and it was the same director who blocked WHS nomination. Need to get right people on your side. Other Ministers have begged RSCN to take over archaeological sites, particularly where they are not honey-pot sites. But they can't really when there is not a biodiversity side to the area and are overstretched anyway. Example of Um ar Rasas. The bathrooms are horrible. Same with Shawbak visitors centre – bathrooms horrible and only one guard. Ajloun big room with only one leaflet. Then ask RSCN to take it over. There is a limit to what they can do. Fundamental problem with roles between DoA and MoT and RSCN get caught in the middle.

*[PB]: Should there be someone in the gap – a heritage RSCN?:*

[Interviewee]: It has been floated, including RSCN floating it but never taken off. Come back to constant problem with change of Ministers. Had at one stage asked to look at privatisation of Petra. Had plans to outsource management. RSCN seen as outsourced management from Ministry of Environment. Feel they could do a lot more for archaeology e.g in Feynan, they have rangers in the area already. Manage other things outside reserves like hunting. In Feynan RSCN could have had a major role in site protection but local issues with being seen as area policemen and have to spend a long time looking at community dimension and building trust and limits with what they can do and constant changes in attitudes.

*[PB]: Other people and groups are looking for RSCN to be involved.*

[Interviewee]: In with WHS idea floated idea of RSCN extending boundaries but huge local resistance to that. Before government would back RSCN and weather storm but not now. We never hit it perfectly in any situation but often have working relationship. Even in Dana broken back of community issues and they are with us now. Good people and good area managers

working on this is fundamental. If you keep at it and we have learnt a lot of lessons and keep a lot of people on it e.g. Dana village. Needs to be constant and have the right people with good negotiating skills. Finding people is not easy. Tribal problems are often there too.

*[PB]: Thoughts on the future of Feynan, CBRL might be getting involved?*

*Generally discussion with CP and interviewee regarding collaboration with FoAH, need to get information about the archaeology into schools, archaeologists in residence (and year-round labs) and linking archaeology into heritage and the environment (including local Bedouin).*

*[PB]: need transmission of information. Need little extra to give information to build other things on top. Simple things going a long way to put things on map.*

[Interviewee]: Need to flesh out concept. Outreach very nice but need to relate it to tourism which needs to dovetail into development schemes. Funders want to fund jobs and employment and poverty reduction.

*[PB]: enough to increase visitation?*

[Interviewee]: Do need tourism development plan. Trail is fundamental but what else could you do to promote area. Many people aren't giving a lot back. Could argue Nabil is giving a lot back. Wadi Ghuwayr trekkers are not having impact. If you are going to use tourism to give benefit to people then need to think of new experiences in area for people. Then big question of who runs it – often community run things don't make money. Got to look at those issues. If private sector they need slice of cake and is never enough e.g. shuttle service in Feynan. Constant negotiation and debate. Got to look at who you would want in your mix of team to make this work. Currently Feynan becoming more and more on the map. But things could carry on as before. Locals spontaneously have an idea and just go with it and create the wrong thing. Quite like the idea of kick starting tourism plan with outreach plan – different, really like that. People will want to see the benefit – where are you going with this.

*[PB]: Would be four or five year plan. If people learn about courses and knowledge then at the end there are guiding opportunities. The question is how to transition from one to the other.*

[Interviewee]: pity museum building is impossible. Such a lost opportunity.

*[PB]: The plan for the shops is in the wrong place, need a location where there will be mutual benefit.*

[Interviewee]: Take idea of masterplan for tourism development, begin from community base in terms of awareness in terms of knowledge, protection and good management. Need to get a handle on exactly how people are using it e.g. Wadi Ghuwayr traffic which does not go through lodge. Need quick analysis of tourism situation in Feynan. Need snapshot at the moment. If we do to a development plan – where would we be looking to create experiences

with linkages roads etc. Have to develop other things which bring revenue and that's why you need overview. There are opportunities for doing things. Maybe start with information and then start with masterplan and liaise with local community so that they know it should not develop just ad hoc. Need good people on this though. Museum interests me but wish it was a better building. We haven't even touched on creating a Feynan website. Would be really useful thing. Good to make archaeology as hook. But need to make sure we understand community issues and benefit. Need to come up with tangible products which improves recognition and bring benefits and raises profile of Feynan. Difficult to dovetail archaeological work and tourism experience. Need to create networking when people are coming to field and earmark people to interact with tourism and talk to tour operators. Need to also understand limitations. How do we dovetail? How do we work together? Need planning and communication. Need to co-ordinate. Archaeologists in residence a good idea too. Evenings in lodge etc. Nice idea to get right person to work on everything. But need to understand what we want. Sell under umbrella of community development and jobs.



## Appendix 4

### Archaeologist Interviews

A1: Bill Finlayson, Centre British Research in the Levant

*Notes taken from conversations between 12 and 13 October 2010*

*Not recorded*

Bill happy to do the display in the museum but does not think things like the windows and actual building are his responsibility. Needs proper tourism development plan and funding.

*Employment of Local People:* Two local tribes of Bedouin. Bill hires from both but for separate jobs – one on site and the other at the house so that the money is divide between the communities. The two tribes are Rashaydah and 'Azazma. There are currently problems amongst the Rashaydah where there seems to be infighting between two factions in the tribe. The aim is to employ these people as guides for the site and create tourism employment opportunities for them. The Ecolodge and RSCN do not have such a good relationship with these tribes. Usually ignored until they want to do something the RSCN are not happy about. When saying they hire 'locally' this does not appear to be from Rashaydah village itself but more like Quarayqira or perhaps from Dana and other areas of the reserve.

*Tourism Practicalities:* Good road goes to Quarayqira and then onto Rashaydah village. At the moment local tours can be arranged as beyond this point tourists must go on foot or in 4WD. Tours offered by both Ecolodge and other local providers but for local providers marketing is difficult. According to people there is good traffic of tourists through the area, many walking in from Dana reserve or places like Shawbak. Local operators can organise camping in Bedouin tents or local guides but again marketing a problem and difficult to make presence felt in tourism market.

Some opinions of the Ecolodge are low amongst the group. Complaints they have a diesel generator which is often used and that vegetables do not come from local area but come from Amman.

*Sites:* WF16 – 3 areas active currently. The main site of WF16 is being back-filled for protection as walls are very fragile and cannot be left exposed. The plan for display is principally to use

reconstructions as original too fragile. First reconstruction being done by current team of a small structure with a grinding stone, based on a room at the site. The third area is one of slightly later construction as has more substantial stone walls. Currently now at the end of funding phase – will need DoA to actively take on the site or more research funding to continue research excavations or reconstructions.

A Christian cemetery is visible from WF16 which shows evidence of looting. Bill says that is local casual looting, more out of opportunity than expecting to find anything. Also expressed concern that local Bedouin would use the reconstruction as a toilet. Bill expressed the need to create value in the local community.

Ghuwayr 1: Excavated by an American team and Mohammed Najjar. After the excavations they got some money from the US Ambassadors fund for site presentation but spent most of it on more excavation. They did build a fence which does not actually go round the site and sign not great. The site has problems with soil erosion, however currently there are some reasonably large areas exposed with show really nice parts of the site which are surviving quite well. Includes wide paved steps which show some sort of community level provision.

#### *Notes from 21 October on Journey from Feynan to Wadi Musa*

Bill confirmed that the Feynan Museum was originally funded by the DoA and that funds have dried up as it was considered non-essential. However Bill having conversations with Prof Ziad and he wants to get museums like this completed. Road from Feinan area to Beidha area took approx 1hr or so.

*At site of Beidha:* Beidha visited from a path down the side of Little Petra. No plans to upgrade the path to the site to help limit numbers. Reconstructions are near the entrance to the site. Are quite dilapidated (deliberate) and no information available. Conservation problems at site as a lot is exposed. Plans to backfill a lot of it and develop complete interpretation for the site. Bill spoke to a tour group that came there.

After visit to the site we spoke to one of the guys who runs a shop and serves tea there. Described that business this year has not been good – lots of tourists but they are not spending. Complained of large problem to do with the fact that buses wait at the entrance to Little Petra. This creates noise as the engines are left running for air conditioning and the fact

that tourists go straight back to the vehicle and therefore do not shop. Wants to have an entrance to the sites further back at the road so that there can be a small charge and people have to walk a little bit in. There is a US plan to try and develop the visitation there. Plan to move many of the stalls further into Little Petra as this is tribal land. They have recently also built toilets – they are free but water a problem. His shop is part of a cooperative from the village of Beidha and revenue goes into the village to support schools and other community assets. It costs approx 70 dinar a month to live in the village. Other shops own by Ammarin people but not organised into a cooperative.

A2: Bill Finlayson, Centre of British Research in the Levant

*13 December 2011, London*

*Interview recorded.*

*History of working in Feynan:* Started in 1994, when they were setting up the Dana Reserve and Global Environmental Fund were doing basic background research which included cultural heritage, at time at Edinburgh University and won contract and did basic survey of Dana Reserve. Feynan actually small component with most work done at top-end (Dana) of the reserve. Included elements of providing info for archaeological trails, mostly at top end, and got as far as doing some drafts of leaflets for them for RSCN but didn't go any further. In 1995, possibly 96, Institute in Amman had started anthropological and archaeological project in Feynan, focusing on later periods and the mining and field systems, thought about trying to get field systems to function again and about the sustainable use of water. Asked interviewee to be involved to look at earlier material. Did preliminary survey in 96 and found WF16, and then subsequently did evaluative work as part of wider prehistoric survey. Was most interesting site so once the survey was done and published they went back for focused and large scale excavation in 08, 09 and 2010. By this stage interviewee had been working in Beidha and had postgraduate students working there, Samantha Dennis was doing reconstructions for experimental archaeology but also as they had spoken to others about the narrow focus of tourism on classical sites and short stays and that Jordanian prehistory is an under-utilised resource. So started doing things like the reconstruction and interviewee going to conferences giving lectures on how tourism to prehistory could happen and give examples such as Skara Brae and how many tourists would turn up at the end of the world and Jordan actually is relatively easy to get to. Saw prehistory sites as a way to boost tourism and extend stays, but also as interviewee believes that it is probably in terms of global history the most important in Jordan and it would appear that people, the wider public, don't know enough about it, both in

terms of cultural heritage and something that should be known about. So by the time of the Feynan project this was a strand and small part of grant was for this to allow for reconstruction – combination of research and beginning to set something up for visitors to see and understand. Was part of idea of the Neolithic Heritage Trail which was to run from Beidha to Feynan and received enthusiastic responses from other international teams working on the Neolithic, even if just in words rather than deeds. Therefore tourism was woven into objectives on the projects in Beidha and Feynan.

*WF16 Excavations:* All three excavations seasons at were at the Ecolodge, reconstruction season in Mohammad Najjar's house. Ecolodge was originally a campsite that the CBRL shared with the RSCN and were perhaps the largest users of the campsite, including some intensive periods where it was used by students from up to 20 different universities. So when RSCN wanted to build the Ecolodge the deal was that, as they were taking space, they would get deal at the lodge. Very much the case in first year but in second year it was more expensive but mainly due to exchange rates. For third year the RSCN had transferred management to Nabil and he told Bill he had never been informed by RSCN about CBRL deal and although they stayed there and it worked quite well there were difficulties. Where before the RSCN were glad of such a large booking as tourist numbers were quite low, when Nabil took over more difficulties with having 40 archaeologists living and working around what should be quite a high end hotel, although there was good will and no animosity. Dig open to visitors from lodge and had people most days and provided lectures, there was just pressure on the facilities and team were tucked away in the back rooms which weren't great for 6 weeks and so not realistic.

*Mohammad Najjar (MN) House:* Tom (Levy) has done a five year deal for large injection of money. House is getting there but not 100% finished by end of Levy season.

*CBRL use NM place?:* yes, but CBRL also keen on the museum which was designed to have labs and accommodation and to some extent NM house is smaller version of that. If the museum is opened with lab space as well as display space that is good, with perhaps NM place more accommodation.

*Lectures at lodge? All 3 years?:* We had done previously but with Nabil it stepped up a gear. One reason why RSCN handed management over to Nabil was that they were aware they weren't managing to do a very good job of it. Nabil far more effective manager of the hotel and much more green than RSCN and got eco-friendly side working e.g. RSCN left generators running so staff could watch TV while guests sat in candlelight, now more genuinely green. Is has now got more efficient heating and water systems. Always thought that the original idea

of the lodge was more to have physical presence in area against poaching and damage and with local people rather than the green credentials. Dig team gave various interim reports from dig and water project to lodge and to guests via to the lodge – ‘big pile on reception desk’. Not designed for tourists nor academic docs, more promotional material. A lot of the visitors (to the excavations) were not through the Ecolodge, many walkers coming down the wadis – particularly Israeli’s and those guided by the Rashaydah. Quite a lot of the walkers would camp at foot of the site and then come up in morning. All very ad hoc, and more walkers than eco-tourists.

*Is the economic impact of excavations, part of your policy or strategy?:* We have a long standing understanding with Bedouin groups, which goes back to the very start of work there and the earlier anthropological dimensions of that work. An earlier director of institute was an anthropologist. So strategy was well-informed and the two tribes identified as having a stake in the area were the Rashaydah and the ‘Azazma. The policy was to get most people from those tribes and split work 50/50. The politics of the area are complicated. The ‘Azazma are a rump of a group who migrated across from the Negev while the Rashaydah are relatively recent arrivals in the area. The RSCN have always tended to employ Ammarin rather than the Rashaydah who they have found it difficult to work with. Politics have got more complicated as they have settled down, and with many different factions of the Rashaydah within one village and the division between the Rashaydah are perhaps as large as those with other tribes. There are various complaints from time to time as the government tries to move other Bedouin groups down to the Wadi ‘Arabah which puts pressure on the groups already there. And there are other groups in Quarayqira who believe they have some historical rights there. All this against background of the fact the excavations want to hire people with experience and expertise and there are a lot of people down there with expertise as the many international teams have passed through. The local Bedouin foresee that part of what you are trying to do is put money back into local community and they see this and have own ideas and then find yourself having to employ people who are put forward as they have no other work and have no skills or stake in the field systems. The team you end up with is a compromise in many different directions.

*What is your procurement policy?:* There has never been the capacity to get everything the team needs in local area. When at the Ecolodge all food done through them initially, moved on to getting lunches from the Bedouin as better food and cheaper than lodge. In final season cook was ‘Azama, so most things for small team bought locally. For materials most things for

excavation come from outside e.g. tarpaulin to cover site, but got through local Bedouin. In reconstruction season wanted to get materials local e.g. temper and timber, through local shops and people. So an active policy of local procurement. Accounts have to be transparent. Biggest part of budget was going through salaries. Archaeology is very seasonal and depends on individual research. Things like survey employ few people. Obviously local people would like a large excavation every year.

*How do you handle pay? Is there a set rate?:* Various rates depending on experience and role. DoA notional rate is below what they pay – we pay maybe 2 or 3 times that. For some good money, for others, perhaps a bit older who have worked in the cement factory see it as not quite such a masculine job or as well paid as a proper industrial job. Many would quite like a copper mining job. Many have perhaps unrealistic expectations about the numbers who would be employed in that. Perhaps not all want to work as at one point they asked for more people to help and were told there was nobody as it was spring when domestic opportunities at their highest with goats and so on, and told that in any case they don't want to employ us (the locals) and far better to employ the Egyptian workmen who they employ in the fields. No illusions about that fact that better to get some fellahin to do the work.

*Have you been involved in Public Archaeology in the area?:* Over the years on a casual basis we have visited the school in Wadi Dana (more before the Ecolodge's arrival), more with visiting the teachers and for them to visit the site. Interviewee gets the impression that the school has now tried to isolate itself a bit more, for instance they have built the high wall around the school which wasn't there before. Mainly for practical reasons though due to increased traffic on the road past school. But get impression that as external influences have become more visible the school has kind of drawn in on itself. During the recent excavations had less contact with that school but Stephen Mithin's wife was a teacher in the UK and she would go up to Rashaydah school and chat to them but more focus on English rather than archaeology. Apart from that we have not done a huge amount in terms of local community work, but talked to Mohammad Najjar about it a lot. Alison Damate at the Amman Institute, they tried to get her to take on the area as one of her study areas but her fieldwork experience was up around Azraq so based her project on that area.

One of the big hopes is with the museum as once that is there, there is a resource to use. Archaeologists have a big problem that while they are there they are running around trying to get many things done and sort things and the amount of surplus energy is very low. One of the

CBRL ideas was trying in some way to maintain contact with area between times of intensive research. And hopefully now with the RSCN taking a more active role in the archaeology and will hopefully fund a Cultural Heritage Officer and hopefully that will be a way to kick-start the public engagement in the area. That person should be Jordanian rather than a foreigner. Not from local community, as needs to be neutral and levels of education locally not high. Also large numbers of graduates coming out at the moment with relevant qualifications and have connections with people in Amman and with Jordanian society in general. The way Jordanian society works its best to have them 'in your camp' as they have some power with social networking. There are issues of how much this person would do and role in providing materials for local people in terms of guiding.

The local guiding element is one area the CBRL have been pushing quite hard for all along. Very few of the Jordanians who are archaeological guides and work the main sites get to Feynan at all. Interviewee is keen that this is another economic opportunity for the Bedouin as some of them already know the sites and have done some guiding in the past. Around Beidha the Bdul are already doing these things. The problem is that many are not licensed to be guides. RSCN provides a way forward where tour guides can handed over to local guides in the reserves. Interviewee has talked to various ministers of tourism over the years and they have been sympathetic to this position. The latest work with SIYAHA is part of this and sorting local guides is part of the proposal. Many of the existing national guides don't necessarily have that much information and may just be telling people a good story without it matching up with the archaeological knowledge and they would like to inject some more information into this. There has been success with Carol and Isabelle Ruben training guides and setting up some of the archaeological tours so a move to start doing things. Trying to move away from the small scale seasonally thing to something more substantial and regular.

The Jordanian guard system by and large doesn't work well. Quite often the guards don't visit the sites on their list. So interviewee is very keen to get local communities involved so the sites have an economic benefit to them and intangibly see them as part of their own heritage and something that belongs to them. Part of the reason why they are happy that this has all been a slow process. Given the local economies time, interviewee is very much trying for bottom-up approach and has always been suspicious of large grants which come from above and the moment you walk off the whole things collapses. Not just an archaeological or Jordanian thing but an international problem in general with these projects. To some extent it is good that this is slow so that the initiatives when they come are from local people. Even if

they are not 100% sure what they are asking for its still coming from them. Much easier for them to take ownership of projects. Always hard to know how these ideas spread out from the proportion of the community who archaeologists hear them from. Mix results in past e.g. the Rashaydah campsite. One of the Rashaydah factions went ahead with this. Certainly one of the motivations for this was, like the RSCN lodge, a territorial thing. By the time it was built everyone knew it wasn't a good place to build the campsite but they weren't going back on it. And the more the RSCN told them not to do it, the more they wanted to as a symbol that the RSCN didn't control everything down there.

*Were you involved in advising of judgement the (Rashaydah) campsite at all?:* The CBRL advised against it in various ways at various times. One of the things that has happened is that the Rashaydah have fallen out with each other as a result as there were those who didn't want to build it there, who are perhaps those more familiar with archaeologists, and those who were bent on building it there and demonstrating to the RSCN. Think CBRL managed to go through it all without seeming too partisan, the RSCN were already in a position in how they were viewed politically locally. One of the arguments which they tried to make, which the RSCN were not so happy with, was the levels of pollution as a result of the mining. Always told the RSCN the reserve is a man-made landscape. Have by and large accepted that most of the reserve has been terraces or grazed areas and so on. Less happy with the idea of current levels of pollution in area from old mining but could turn that on its head and use it as argument against current mining. Advice CBRL was getting was that pollution was focused on slag heaps and by and large ok, the campsite is doing exactly what you shouldn't be doing and that is churning up the soil and releasing the dust. It is a heavy metal problem. So while you will be ok as an occasional visitor or tourist, for the local Rashaydah who are working there it could cause long-term health problems. Problem was that there are interests in Jordan who don't want there to pollution. The Ministry of Planning said there was no health problems, even though they have no idea if there is or not, and gave money for site. Still the idea in Jordan that the government would not give money for something that is harmful. Still trust in the government which probably doesn't exist in more cynical West. Archaeologists word against Ministry's word. Bedouin see themselves as one of the pillars of the state and the government as their friend.

*What about the political context? How have you found interacting with it?:* Variable. Relationship between DoA and its parent ministry, the MoTA, has some built in tensions. The Ministry wants to use archaeology as a tourism asset and while the DoA might agree with that



they are cast in the mould of a protection agency for places like Petra and Jerash. On the one hand they are being part of tourism and on the other taking a step back from that. They were keen to support the museum in Feynan as they were keen on having a network of local museums as with the establishment of the new national museum, they would have other museums under their control. The National Museum is compatible with local museums anyway. There is also politics with those that support Bedouin tribes agendas and other perhaps not. Interviewee gave example of one DoA inspector who was very sympathetic to the Bedouin poverty and asked the then Director if he could employ more people, even though the project didn't need them and so they added up just fixing fences and things around the campsite. So the DoA is not adverse at all to the idea of using archaeology for economic benefit. But comparison with Safi where even though political tensions don't exist in that way the development of the museum there has been very long and slow process. Most Jordanians understand the importance of archaeology and its contribution to the economy. Perhaps less now though than before. Things like the Iraq war have changed views on the economy and there is more aid money coming in.

*For the workers on site, is there a policy of explanation of the sites and archaeology?:* There are lots of people on sites so briefing on the finds they could pick out and the job, and back at camp too with flotation and so on. We would use both the representative and Mohammad Najjar to help. Reps not always helpful and very good and Mohammad Najjar spent a lot of time doing those sort of briefings. Had hoped to do the same with the workmen as they would do with site supervisors and do weekly tour of site but never really came off. Some would follow supervisors' tour. Mohammad Najjar wondered if it would be worthwhile and to some extent true as while some were keen others were there just because they couldn't find jobs anywhere else. The ones who were more engaged would act a bit like an intermediary. While many had a general interest, most weren't too concerned with the material. Some became very interested in certain aspects of the site e.g. one guy got really into malachite beads and would go off and find sources today for it. Everyone found the ceramic penises entertaining. There are different expectations and educational backgrounds. Really need to get the younger ones interested. Something that is always in the background is the language barrier, with few on the project speaking Arabic but those who could would explain more about the site. But many friendships have come up between members of the team and local people with some going back to visit when they are passing through the area and many keeping in touch by text. There have been big changes in the area over the past 10/15 years and much more connected and things will change dramatically again in the future with increased education opportunities

and how that changes will be very interesting. Working on site you forget how things change – see work clothes on site but then back in village you see guys in Saudi-Bedouin chic and you see how connected they are to the world.

*Are the papers from projects given to anywhere?:* We have given some things through RSCN and Lodge, but most of output has been academic. We also talk about doing more popular things e.g. with the heritage trail to produce a handbook. Supposed to be being done by Germans but not sure where that has got to really. Mohammad Najjar and interviewee talking about producing some sort of popular book on the Neolithic – did a book on the Mesolithic for Historic Scotland. Idea to do 36 page booklet with pictures and is a project just waiting for that spare time to do it. For Beidha interviewee has in mind to do something like this with interviewee producing first draft and SIYAHA perhaps making it presentable to market.

*What is currently happening with the Beidha project and the NHT?:* SIYAHA is currently working with Petra Park and focusing on that and Beidha is in park so that is why it is included. They are interested in trails and extending experience of area. Initially Beidha is the lead thing for NHT. International partners for various sites, from our perspective they have a lot of different agendas and budgets which makes things difficult. Idea that if they can get Beidha fixed and then with RSCN and Ecolodge fix the other side then the sites in between will kind of select themselves and fill in the gap. Idea had local guides trained up you could have guides in Feynan and maps and leaflets etc. There is the example of Turkish neolithic sites and how they presented tourist information – just used folded A4 sheet. Thought it would be useful to have something produced very very cheaply which is either given away or sold by local Bedouin.

*What about progress with World Heritage Nomination?:* We started this process a long time ago before Tom came to the area. RSCN had always been keen as it would provide another layer of protection. In terms of archaeology has the quality to be a WHS. Part of the problem is that the driving force behind WH is boost for tourism if they don't see a base for tourism they don't see the value of it. The authorities have insisted as putting Jerash up for WH many times as they see it as a jewel for tourism but WH has kicked it back several times but it is resubmitted without any changes really. Local mayor of Jerash had a recent meeting to say that there was no more work impacting on the archaeology, but to get to the meeting they had to climb over various trenches. The regional UNESCO representative advised them not to submit again as a kind of '3 strikes and you are out' rule. Jerash is not WH, med is full of old Roman cities, some in better state and more authentic.

*Is WH nomination a good tool?:* Nomination is a primary tool against variety of threats but this includes archaeology too. This is true in Petra which suffers from often bad archaeology. DoA has expertise but lack of political will and academic gravitas to sometimes turn down teams which have money from working there. So WHS helps protect against this threat too, help resist applications and assess them. DoA often need the budget and difficult to exert power over teams and maintain standards and WHS helps, although not working that well at Petra.

*What is the role of archaeologist in protecting sites and providing benefits to the public?:* A divide exists between academic archaeology and public archaeology and is a divide that has occurred and is an artificial separation. Same divide which separates university archaeology and commercial archaeology in Britain, most university archaeology is marginal to the profession of archaeology in Britain and many argue that what they learn in archaeology is poor preparation for the discipline. It has emerged over the last few decades that universities not doing the archaeology in Britain and so have become separated from the local interests and public on the regular basis – now done by commercial archaeology. Division in UK between university research dominated by theoretical ideas and commercial archaeology is an unfortunate result. Idea becomes mangled in the Middle East. There are some people who come to the Middle East who come and behave in ways in which they wouldn't do in their home countries like not getting local authorities, not putting things back into the local community or doing public archaeology in a way you couldn't do at home. In UK expectation to have public dimension, or at least that is what should happen. In past would have interaction with English Heritage, developers, local interest groups and museum societies would come together on sites naturally and see ways in which archaeologists and other groups could work together e.g. HLF applications. That mix is missing now. Unfortunately in a way there are people who are capitalising that and acting as 'academic pirates' and grabbing the data and making off with it.

A3: Dr Mohammed Najjar

*18 October 2010, in Feynan*

*Not recorded*

Interviewee has worked as an archaeologist for many years, including on WF16 and Ghuwayr 1. Now runs agency in Amman – does regular tours but is trying to develop study tours for western students to visit Jordan archaeology and perhaps take part in some excavation.

Thinks there is a lot of potential in the area of Feynan for archaeological tourism but they need marketing and a definite development plan. Also need significant local training. Danger from copper mining, they need to protect against this and it is a tempting option for many.

3 types of tourism here: 1. The Neolithic, 2. Cooper mines 3. Early Christianity.

Generally encouraging of interviewer's research. Described as possibly trying to assess the economic value of the sites to protect against copper mining.

*19 October 2010: When travelling back from site spoke to Ibrahim (dig cook) who confirmed that last year locals made 35000 JD from transfer. This was translated through Mohammad Najjar who described that there are two lots of cars – one at lodge and one at reception. Approx 15-20 at each end. 1 tribe does each end so there is fair splitting of revenues. Cost per transfer is 10 JD.*

A4: Dr Mohammad Najjar.

*09 October 2011. In excavation camp.*

*Interview not recorded.*

*History of working in the area: Interviewee started in 1986 with the Andreas Hauptmann team which examined the technology of copper production in the area. Worked with them until 1993. There was some evidence of copper production in the Neolithic (in general) and so interviewee's main job was to excavate Ghuwayr 1 to see if there was evidence of copper production there. Only found copper ore, not processing, but had discovered a very important site and so at the end of the German project he worked with Alan Simmons to excavate Ghuwayr 1, focusing on the Neolithic period itself for 4 or 5 seasons.*

In 1997 he started to work with Tom Levy. The focus of the work with Tom was on the social aspects of copper production and the levels of cultural complexity required for its management, labour and trade etc. But copper was still at the centre of this. While interviewee is more interested in the Bronze Age and Neolithic and Tom Levy the Copper Age, the interest in the Iron Age developed over the years. Idea to start at the Neolithic and work through the ages to see how things changed along with copper production. Started with Tell Tifdan, then to Bronze Age, then started work at Khirbet en Nahas for 3 seasons. KeN was key

as previously the dates for the Iron Age were thought to go no earlier than the 7<sup>th</sup> century BC. They extensively used C14 dates at KeN (103 in all) to show that there was activity from the 10<sup>th</sup> century and some production there from 12 and 13<sup>th</sup> century. This has huge implications for the archaeology of the bible – showing that Iron Age polities of some description existed at a time of Solomon and David and at least makes things possible. The people at KeN are culturally identified as Edomites, even if we do not know who actually controlled production. Interviewee and Tom Levy try not to directly get involved in Biblical interpretations as is all very tricky, just state archaeological evidence.

In Levant archaeology they are heavily dependent on ceramic typologies. Previous problem with Edomites in that almost no sites had been excavated so typologies very vague. Had the idea that there was copper production in this area before moving to upper plateau but typologies that they had not good for lower area. The C14 work at KeN helped establish this typology very well. There were many tricky questions for the Iron Age and got 'stuck' with them answering them. Lots of questions concerning the history of the Edomites and they pushed their history back 400 years. Maybe there are Edomites from the 12<sup>th</sup> and 13<sup>th</sup> century BC which has many implications. Culturally speaking the people there are Edomites and are heavily influenced by Egypt. It is an open question who was controlling production.

He built his house in local area about 1999. While working before he had good relations with the local people and the Rashaydah Sheikh suggested that he build a house locally.

*Politics and history of the local area:* Sheikh is the traditional head of the tribe and is hereditary. The 'Mukhtar' (means 'chosen one') is an administrative position and reports to the area governor. The Mukhtar is the link between the state and the tribe and ultimately represents the king through this. Is chosen directly by the tribe for a certain term and is the representative of local people in the state.

Rashaydah came to the area in 1992 and the area continued to be contested with other tribes until it was finally resolved 2 years ago with an exchange of land. In early 90s they began to cultivate land but state stopped them due to the tribal land disputes. There is one house built from this time, which is the one that stand opposite interviewee's house and is just one room, only tents other than this. Interviewee's house was the second one built, before the road and everything came. In early 2000s the local people wanted to have electricity and water connection but they needed 8 houses to do this and they didn't have enough. So they asked

interviewee to build a second house, which is the current dig house, so he started it, and the state counted it and so they had 8 and were connected. But never finished house. Utilities connected around 2003. Also in early 2000s King Abdullah came (interviewee thinks maybe 2004/05) came while travelling around the country and ordered houses for the tribe to be built. The tribe then listed all the names of the people there and included interviewee's name but interviewee told them to take it off as he already had house and so someone else could go on. As a result a lot of people from the tribe, who would have been living in a wider area, came to the village to get a house. Now maybe 45 houses are in the area.

*Interviewee's career:* Throughout this whole time MN was working with DoA and was responsible for all the excavation in Jordan (was originally trained in the Soviet Union), but all his own research was done in the Feynan area. Has had his own projects and been involved in all of the others (Hauptmann, Simmons, Levy and Finlayson). He retired 4 years ago and started his travel company. The idea of the company was to develop a new line to tourism, that of specialised study tours in history and archaeology – biblical, history, archaeology. The business seems to be working and he is working with many universities, with some becoming regular. The business is more sustainable than regular tourism as the clients are more robust as they have to come to the area if they are studying it. Is very much pushing Feynan as part of these tours as lots of things to see e.g. Early Christianity, which he has written a recent article about.

There are 3 major themes for which the Feynan is famous:

1. Copper Production – elsewhere the sites have been destroyed by modern work and so the sites in this area are very well preserved and very important for showing the industrial history.
2. Neolithic – 6 or 7 Neolithic sites in the area which cover all the stages of the Neolithic. Unique concentration of sites.
3. Early Christian history – Khirbet Feynan mentioned in the bible and is a place of pilgrimage.

When he has brought groups here in the past they have stay either at the Dead Sea or in Petra. But for Petra the groups must be small to use the Wadi Nambla road. Has stayed in the Ecolodge before but expensive for big groups and for students. Has also had some people stay in the house. Does not want to compete with the local people.

*History of the local Museum:* The water Authority wanted to build a dam at Wadi Fidan, which would have flooded sites in that area, so the question came up of what to do with the sites. Had meeting with various stakeholders and interviewee and Tom Levy argued that they needed to be excavated fully. The Water Authority agreed to finance excavation and a joint DoA/UCSD project was created (would be the sites of WF 40 and WF 4). Part of the agreement was for financing a museum – money came through the water authority from the Ministry of Planning. Museum was to display artefacts found and give more representation to the DoA. Around this was the idea of the Neolithic Trail, developed with Bill. Idea of this was to get tourists from Petra to come to Feynan via the trail. Idea to ease the pressure on Petra and give the local people some opportunity for business. Thought Museum would act as the end station of the trail. Museum was designed so that the bottom floor would be Archaeology museum but also a small section on Bedouin life and folklore. The Archaeology would cover the 3 main themes as above. The upper floor was meant to be apartments for researchers.

Unfortunately the DoA, the director at the time, was resistant to the ideas, interviewee suggest that maybe this was personal as the ideas were coming from him, he doesn't know. DoA had the money but they sat on it for 3 years and then finally under pressure from the local people they built it. But the allocation of money only paid for the building - the fitting of it was meant to be furnished with help from DoA, which never came. The museum was built 3 years ago. Interviewee went many times with Tom Levy and Bill Finlayson to DoA and offered to help by giving the materials and things like cases for the museum and offered to help raise the money themselves but this didn't happen.

1 year ago, when the new director came in (Ziad al Saad), they had a meeting with interviewee, Tom Levy and Bill Finlayson and he agreed to finish the museum but now al Saad has been dismissed they are back to square one. Had thought that for this season Tom Levy would be using the apartments in the museum and they would be starting to work on it. So instead they had to come to interviewee's house and camp here. Interviewee was not enthusiastic about this as he foresaw the current problems with the local tribes that they are having this season.

*History of Rashaydah Camp:* The idea for this started maybe 7 years ago. Interviewee had encouraged them to build a camp but had suggested a place behind a mountain near his house, to the south of the village. The Jordan River Authority agreed to give the land for it. However the local's decided that this was not good as it is off the main tourist route out of

Wadi Ghuwayr and Wadi Dana and wanted something close to the Wadi. Interviewee heard where it would be and he disagreed and suggested to put it in the village itself so they could then do the transfers or to put it in wadi itself. Sheikh Ali Rashideh did not like this and decided to go ahead and build it on the slag heap. Interviewee told them the DoA would never agree to this. But locals got the money directly from the Ministry of Planning and just went ahead and built the camp and then tried to get permission. RSCN and DoA were against it and the locals would not listen to the advice about the pollution. However as camp was already there, there wasn't much they could do about it.

The locals do not have the resources to run the camp – the location is bad, they have no tourists and have no skills to do it. The camp has been empty for a long time. During the recent camp dispute the main concern of the Rashaydah group was that they would not lose the 3000JD (rent paid) and Mumfuk (the local renting the camp) was pressuring them to get the archaeologists to come to the camp. So Interviewee thought that Mumfuk would not pay to rent the camp if they did not get them to pay. The locals did not differentiate between tourists and researchers.

*This season's situation with the camp move and local disturbances:* Rashaydah wanted the team to move to their camp but Tom Levy and interviewee refused. Just on principles, they cannot take students and work on an archaeological site, is unethical. Also they know about the poisons in the slag and cannot expose the students to the health implications. From this position they started to negotiate. 'We believe in community based projects and development' but they cannot harm the research design of the project.

*Dispute with workers:* Say they actually need about 14 workers. The Rashaydah then provided a list of available workers but all 14 were Rashaydah. They do not consider the 'Azazma to be of the local community and earlier they had commented they do not consider the people in the tents the local community either. The Rashaydah started to pressure them. Interviewee does not want to be in competition with the Rashaydah and if the group were tourists they would have a right to be angry – but the group are not tourists. The Rashaydah insisted that this is their land so they are the only people who should get work. They also wanted the group to use local cars but interviewee says they cannot match the quality and the price of what they can get in Amman. The locals have the impression that tourists have money to throw away and do not understand that the archaeologists do not have the same and they are on a budget.



The Rashaydah forced them to fire Mohammad Daifala. Original plan with the Rashaydah workers was to hire 9 of them. And then later in the project when they began the main Khirbet Feynan section to hire 6 more. However the extra 5 people showed up this morning expecting work (too early).

With Ian and Aaron at Negebe Sema there are currently 8 'Azazma working with them for a total of 10 days. Then they will move to Khirbit Hamra Ifdan for 1 week and used Amareen and Saidedeen workers from Quarayqira. At Khirbit Feynan and with Kyle's work will be the Rashaydah workers. Bill use to use half Rashaydah and half 'Azazma, but Rashaydah insisted that they all be Rashaydah and interviewee thinks they actually are bringing people in from Shawbak area. They had to rent additional car to transport the workers. Interviewee made comment that tribal politics can be very difficult, which is the same everywhere in the world.

In the camp, they have 3 'Azazma in total, 1 Rashaydah who is the camp driver, and 2 Amareen in kitchen. Also 1 Saidedeen .

So they have 9 workers in the Khirbit Feynan area but other 5 workers turned up today, so to stop trouble interviewee hired them out of his own pocket to do some work around the camp (at 7JD a day). But he can only do this for one more day at most and the project does not need them. Interviewee says he doesn't mind paying the local workers in general but this is a research project so there is a limited budget available.

*Relationship between archaeologists and local people:* In general there have been good relations. Archaeologists do understand the mentality, there is a scarcity of resources and need to use the opportunity to earn money and the competition for work is very high. This year has noticed enmity even amongst the Rashaydah themselves. The 'Azazma are usually between workers and easier to get along with. The Rashaydah think that this is all their land and they should get all the money.

*Public Information:* Tom Levy and interviewee talk to people a lot, workers talk to them and to the students but when I asked confirmed this was always personal individual relationships. Did have a meeting with the mukhtars once but there is no history of widespread public information. Interviewee says that they are more interested in their 7 JD. Have been giving all publications and this year's reader to the Ecolodge to both visitors and staff to read. I pointed out how highly academic this material is and how no-one can understand it and acknowledged

this was true. Interviewee has helped with the production of the brochures for the new Ecolodge trails, has spoke to Carol and Isabel and given pictures and information. A lot of the pictures in the brochures will be his.

Wishes he could do more e.g. go to the schools and talk to the children. Together with Tom Levy they did apply to establish a high speed wireless internet connection for the area, aimed at the school to help them learn. But unfortunately they did not get the money.

*Public role of archaeologists?:* As a result of the archaeologists' work the area will be promoted – main contribution is through knowledge. Many articles and books produced. Archaeology is very digital now and hope that through project being here they promote technology in the area and widening horizons of people in the area. But they need infrastructure.

*WHS nomination:* To prepare a nomination takes at least 1 year of work and this really must be initiated by the state. They tried to encourage the DoA to push Feynan as WHS. Ziad al Saad was enthusiastic about this. Thought the best way to get the nomination was as a joint culture and natural site. For the site to put forward to UNESCO it has to be on the state's own tentative list for 2 years. Dana has been on the list for 2 years and so thought by joining in on this they could avoid this problem. Worked with Chris Johnson at the RSCN and interviewee and Tom Levy prepared the cultural part recently and passed it on to them. But project also seems to have died with change of director at DoA.

*Threats to sites:* 2 major threats: 1. Exposure to the elements, the heat and also the cold at night. 2. Human – looting of the cemeteries.

It is usually within the budgets of the research projects to include some sort of conservation of the sites. For their sites they restored and consolidated some of the walls at KeN and also at Ghuwayr 1. Had hoped for signs, have put some up in previous years but these have been vandalised so had to take them down. E.g. signs at Ghuwayr 1, WF 40 and WF4. Tried to make rough trails with the rocks to show people where to go and what to see. However the follow-up from all concerned has not been very good – must be bigger role for DoA and MoT and village councils. If the village councils themselves put up the signs they would not be vandalised. Museum may be the answer to many of the questions. Idea is that people can get information there.

*Copper Mining:* Have been talking about this for years. Interviewee thinks there have been at least 4 possibility studies and always found that it is not worth it but price has gone up very much over the last few years. Interviewee against the mining: Can make more money on longer term with tourism than mining for say 6 years. However with price going up the talk has got more serious. Luckily the price has gone down a little bit. The work on the WHS was part of the strategy for protection. Only concrete thing the NRA seem to be doing is building the road to Um al'Alad mines, possibly with a view to doing mining. A few years ago there was a call for proposals but doesn't think there were any takers.

*Overall comment:* DoA needs to have a better presence and more visibility. They can be the catalyst for plans for the archaeologists and to use the sites. This area lies between the Karak and Aqaba governates, but is part of Aqaba administration and therefore forgotten about a bit. Archaeologically they are part of Safi and again not at the front of thoughts there. There can be a lack of co-ordination between the DOA and MoT sometimes.

A5: Abdelrahim ALdwikat, Department of Antiquities of Jordan, Director of Jordan Archaeological Museum, Amman Citadel.

*09 October 2011, in excavation camp*

*Interview not recorded.*

Previous to current position he was Director of Jerash from 2000 – 2005.

*Relationship of local people with archaeologists:* DoA needs to raise the awareness that sites belong to them and to all people of the world. Local people are the first 'circle' in this. In arabic 'Khirbet' is a ruin or something that is destroyed. In many areas, particularly traditional ones, old places are not re-used for living and people stay away from them. Before we have lots of evidence for sites being re-used such as Roman Temples to Byzantine churches to Mosques. But now the culture is not to do this and to be far away from sites e.g. why not re-use Khirbet Feynan, why live in tents? As a result the DoA gain two things, all the sites are undisturbed and gives them a chance to look at the sites.

*Asked about benefit and economic use?:* 'We have priorities'. Jordan is not a wealthy country. Country is now developing policy to develop and upgrade tourism sector so that it is the main source of income for many people. Need to change people's understanding that you can benefit from tourism and that this business, including to archaeology, can be a good way to

make money for you. Archaeology will be a big part of this. Still are not reaching the point where local people are directly involved e.g. are getting training in tourism or education in history.

Feynan Museum – Skills to run this should be local. People from Amman, Karak or Aqaba will not want to come here to live and run museum – not their lifestyle or where they are from. Will not be part of the community. When interviewee came 13 years ago there was only the one school. This year when he returned he was shocked by the level of development. Before no village, just tents. Happy to see all this change in such a short time and that the local people are thinking about having things like tourist camps. For the Rashaydah camp Ministry of Tourism should send people to help and advise.

*Job of DoA in this?:* Trying their best to help people in different parts of Jordan but always a financial issue. Need money to build up these sorts of projects. For Jerash, the policy of the whole system is one which is centralised. There are now many votes in Parliament for decentralisation but now DoA has to work within the law but need change.

*Comparison with RSCN:* Looks forward to this being the same. Need to make committees within governates to understand stakeholders. What are your needs? What are your priorities?

*Work in Jerash:* While interviewee was there tried to build awareness starting from the top. When interviewee would hold meetings with committees of high-level people involved in decision he was shocked that some people do not know about tourism or Cultural heritage even on these committees. So started to make awareness for them. Encouraged people to visit sites with their high-level guests so that they became more aware of what was going on. Also visited high schools and elementary schools and worked with media to keep them informed. By doing this interviewee limited the 'disturbances' to the sites. People had enthusiasm for the site and began to get across the idea that it belonged to them and that they do not harm it. Used some of the looters in the area as workers with him, for which he got criticism from his colleagues, but best that they are close. Taught them two things, that they can benefit in other ways from the sites and indirectly teach that sites have nothing in them that is worth stealing.

Gave example of a salvage excavation from sewage works. The workers found a chamber tomb and he hired locals and graduate students to do the rescue. They found three big intact storage jars. During the excavation lots of local people turned up to watch – attracted a crowd ‘like flies’. To show there was nothing valuable in them interviewee made joking deal with some of the locals that if any gold in jars then he would turn a blind eye and they can have it. But of course he emptied the jars and there was nothing in them so message was that in the future they do not have to break open the jars as it is not worthwhile – understand that they disturb sites for nothing.

‘I wish that’ whenever I work with foreign archaeologists that they have public meetings before they start the projects. To be able to communicate such things as why they are here, what the rules are for what they take. Local people see them work so carefully with brushes and think it is something precious and get wrong idea. At the same time they need to call media and make sure the name of the area and site is mentioned so that people feel proud. This will help protect the sites. Has suggested to Tom that he does this for this project.

*Level of knowledge of local people:* Interviewee has been working with archaeology a long time and as representative of the government so foreign archaeologists afraid to speak to him directly. Locals and workmen often ask him about where objects go afterwards – awareness is low.

Gave example of joint UK and US project in Madaba area near border with Karak. He knows the area well and used to be a teacher there and so has many friends and knows the stakeholders well. When he asked them what they knew of the archaeological project they only knew generally that they ‘look for the past’ or ‘old civilisations’. He told them that they need to understand what is happening and suggested they invite the archaeologists to hold a public meeting (without mentioning it was his initial idea). Archaeologists responded and displayed photos etc and invitations were sent out to all local dignitaries and important people and the public. Said that when the local people see that the archaeologists care for the site and for them they start to care themselves. People come and participate.

Things are now changing. Archaeologists should talk to people from the beginning. If local people do not want the archaeologists to come and work then they should not do so.

*Is this view was common in DoA?:* Interviewee has much experience. Many other colleagues are fed up but he still has patience. Many colleagues just concerned about their duties and do not do more. Others try hard for projects to be good projects and engage with locals. But this is not policy, it is up to the individual. But changing and things slowly becoming more like this, so maybe policy in the future. Asks rhetorical question if directors give instructions to their teams about how to deal with local culture. Some things with dress etc are not acceptable – needs to be mutual respect and communication and this should be the foundation of the project. Need good communication through meetings. For instance the local people need to know that a big project is coming and what they need. So then they can prepare themselves to get things in and get the most benefit. Through meeting archaeologists can understand each year what they can do better with local people and maximise benefit e.g. with food and workers. Important at the close of any project to see what to do next season, what mistakes there were and what can be done better. Through this the archaeologists get things – strengthen communication, everyone feels they are in the same circle and on the same team, and can plan for future together.

In general people are angry due to the lack of communication. Gave example of how people may be angry as their pay has not risen but prices have. Need to plan for this in advance and work it into the budget – anticipate that this will go up. If this happens then people will protect sites. Projects and DoA (everyone in general) must understand and deal with the mentalities of people.

*Relationship between tourism and archaeology:* They are close to each other and MoT gets information reports on all projects in Jordan. DoA do not develop sites and do the tourism part. DoA is technical and academic but ‘passes on the flag for the others to continue’. But sometimes information is not the best as people do not know or understand regulations or policy so it may not be as good or accurate as it should be – things may be lost on the way. DoA has law for antiquities but there is not tourism law for MoT. Interviewee suggested I follow this up to see if really a problem.

*Working relationship between DoA and MoT:* ‘In one team’ – trying to look to help benefit the local people.

*I asked if there were problem if MoT developed a site in a way DoA would not like:* Hasn’t known a clash before like this. They deal on the basis of understanding and have good, well-trained people in site management and marketing etc.

DoA is not looking for more excavations, only emergencies. Over the last 10 years has tried to minimise the amount of foreign and local excavations as they plenty of sites they need to protect and make available for visitors. Need resources to protect them.

*I mentioned about archaeologists having to look after what they create:* Said common saying is 'first destruction of sites is excavation' (or similar). Needs to be strong message to all that we protect and look after sites.

Most people 20 years ago in the countryside would never have taken jobs working with tourism such as cooks, hotel service and guides but now it is acceptable.

A6: Tom Levy

*16 October 2011, in excavation camp.*

*Interview not recorded*

*Background to involvement in Feynan:* Started working in this area in 1997 after previously working in Israel for 20 years. Interviewee had always been interested in metallurgy and social evolution. In Israel had worked on 5<sup>th</sup> Millennium sites and the copper they found there came from Feynan. After the peace treaty with Israel ('94) the Director of ACOR and an architect came over to Israel as part of a tourist programme and came to Tom's site and suggested to him that he work in Jordan. First came in 1996 and felt at home. Went to meet the then director of DoA and was asked where he wanted to work and he said Feynan as that is where the copper had come from in the sites he had worked before. No problem that he had worked in Israel so long before.

Connection with National Geographic started at this time. They were interested in doing a story on the Cave of the Warriors in Israel and he was being used as an expert on it and told them about the movement of copper from Jordan to Israel. Idea came up of doing the route again and carrying out an expedition. So interviewee faxed Mohammad Najjar and Andreas Hauptman as the resident archaeologist and the metallurgy specialist in the area respectively and they agreed to come along. From this the collaboration with Mohammad Najjar started. Hauptman had finished work in the area in '92 and they were focusing on different aspects of the copper of the area.

So interviewee started whole new investigation in the area – idea of ‘deep-time’ investigation of metal technology and social change from Neolithic period all the way through to the Islamic period.

*This year’s project:* In the early stages on research interviewee focused on the PPNB, then Early Chalcolithic and then EB1-4. Then from 2002 had begun with the Iron Age and this work, focusing at Khirbet en Nahas continued to 2009. This period focused on the technology as KeN was a production site. Have produced a manuscript this year which is currently being peer-reviewed so has ‘cleaned the plate’ for this period.

For the new project they don’t know the political and social organisation of copper production in the Iron Age. The hypothesis is that Khirbit Feynan may be a base for this. So this is really Phase 2 of the Iron Age research, examining the political and social aspects. E.g they are looking at the agricultural terraces, for their political and economic story more than the environment story. Political structure of the whole region may articulate in Wadi Feynan as evidence for the use of agriculture here. Aiming to test that.

Using non-invasive technologies such as the geophysics to see where to begin investigation. This is a 5 year project – focus at the beginning is the Iron Age but Roman and Byzantine layers will come into this. Since starting to look at the Tell interviewee thinks that it isn’t a true Tell but on rocky outcrop similar to other desert occupations and so probably only 2 or 3 occupation periods – Iron Age, Roman/Nab, and Byz. Initial plan is for 5 years but he will see how it goes beyond this. Many artefacts from his digs are in the National Museum (or will be).

*Project Budget:* Usually project budget is about USD 100,000 a year but varies year to year. Donors for this year include UCSD (research grants and Judaic studies), National Geographic, National Science Foundation, student fees and private donors. No donor this year is the principle one. Fundraising is ongoing and maybe in future years certain bodies will perhaps be the biggest funders e.g. by second season Nat Geo might be interested in funding more. Will use this year’s results to push for funding for future years. The student fees cover their food and board as well as going to paying the staff of the team.

This year’s team (approx 20 staff and students) is a small year with a ‘normal’ year perhaps being 35-40 people.



Out of the 100k, 70-80k will be spent in Jordan with perhaps 80-90% of this being spent in the local area of site. Local expenditure includes all salaries for camp staff and workers. What can be got here locally is but certain supplies and services must come from Wadi Musa or Tafila. Expenses outside of this include the student stays at ACOR and the cars which come from Amman.

Aims to get as much as possible locally. When interviewee started in area there were only 2 shops and neither had a fridge. The camp staff are instructed to get things locally. When they do a weeks' worth of shopping this comes from Wadi Musa and Tafila but also vendors are coming to them to sell. Try to buy locally and then go out from there. Must still get some things from Amman.

*Workers:* Has always been conscious of selecting workers from different tribes and communities. The first year he came was similar to the situation this year with local communities jockeying for influence. Some years some Sheikhs would get more involved than others. Sometimes best to go to the Municipality and let them decide. Rashaydah more difficult to deal with, but isn't sure why. If can hire people again they will, both for experience they have and if they display a good work ethic. Right now, teaching some of the workers how to use an ERT (electro resistivity tomography) and the workers are taking it seriously.

The current DoA rep is very good, takes the time to explain to the workers why it is important to explain why it is important to know. First time interviewee has had a rep who cares so much and is so helpful. Important to be here, interacting and building a good community.

Community relationship in the past has been very good, he feels at home here. If there have been problems they have been able to communicate to sort them out.

*Why did he move camp, this year?:* Two reasons

1. Closer to KF – would have been 10 km away before and will be working there 3-5 years at least.
2. The property of the old camp belonged to the DoA and apart from the fence around it interviewee had to raise all the money for the infrastructure on the site. After 2009 the DoA demanded the keys to the camp and other people started using the camp.

Wanted to set up new camp here where it can be private. Has good relations with the DoA. The containers from the old camp will be moved to the new one and the DoA has agreed they can be put on the museum grounds to store artefacts like grindstones. Will also have some containers inside the camp for the equipment.

Continues to want to provide museum with finds and confirmed wanted to be involved with it in the future. The excavations of the project are the ones which produce the material culture for it.

For the Quarayqira side of things – no ill-feeling really. At the mansaf meal with Abu Shooshee he made interviewee feel guilty as the camp used to be very attached to that community. Doesn't detect ill-feeling now.

Structured research to be able to employ different communities. Starting at the remote site as the only people who would work out there are the 'Azazma, so think there are 9 of them. Khirbet Hamra Ifdan is close to Quarayqira so they could employ people from there. Currently hiring 12 Amareen and 1 'Azaza, with the guard being al'Managa.

When he moved into the Rashaydah area he had to change research design to accommodate their demands as he was compelled to employ Rashaydah people fast.

Came to are on the 26<sup>th</sup> September and began to hire Rashaydah on the 5<sup>th</sup> October, so took 10 days to resolve issues. Kyle's survey only employed 2 people and so started excavating terrace walls to be able to employ more Rashaydah, and they can also help with the lidar and geophysics.

Current workers: Finished with Nuqayb el-asaymir workers now.

KH1: 12 Amareen

Camp: 1 Managa, 3 'Azazma, 1 Saideen and 1 Amareen

Around Feynan: 12 Rashaydah and 1 'Azazma

Total of 31.

When they close down KHI then they will finish with the 12 Amareen and transfer work to Khirbet Feynan. Will probably keep roughly the same number of staff overall. However negotiations are still ongoing about whether the new workers are to be Rashaydah or 'Azazma

*Rates:* Average worker gets 7JD a day – this is the DoA rate and the DoA sometimes pay less. Camp staff more and guards 10 JD.

*Camp:* The Rashaydah demanded that the project use their camp at Khirbet Feynan. Interviewee says there was no-way they could move there. It is polluted, on an archaeological site and does not have the facilities that they need. He very much did not appreciate their demands as well.

The basis of the Rashaydah claims is that the project is taking place on their lands, as simple as that. Interviewee finds that slightly strange as the village did not exist 12 years ago but now they straddle the main road and so have power of position. They made it clear that they would make life uncomfortable for the project if they did not agree to the demands. They demanded that all workers working on anything in this area be Rashaydah, which causes a problem due to the presence of a lot of 'Azazma. They insisted on installing a car and driver here and he is a relative of the Rashaydah Sheikh. He is the only person inside the camp forced on them.

*Situation with Mohammad Daifalla:* Originally camp manager and they were also renting his truck and paying something towards the sub-hire of Khalifa. The installed driver is to replace part of this service (now paying him 30JD for service and car). The Rashaydah threatened Daifalla on the road and so for fired him for his own safety. Had a personal element to it as he insulted the Rashaydah.

*Public Archaeology in the past:* Not really been done. Didn't previously sense a great deal of interest on part of the people of Quarayqira. Perhaps should push it more, going to the Feynan School tomorrow to tell them what the project is doing.

*Information:* always gives reports and publications to the RSCN. Says they need to organise a proper course – someone has to fund it but they can organise it. Needs buy-in from others, they are not a charity. They do train DoA technical staff. The previous director of the DoA they worked under didn't get this at all and didn't take advantage of it. They are now writing a letter to the DoA inviting people to come and learn some of their techniques, inviting 4 to come. Previously had up to 12.

*Site conservation:* Some vandalism to sites. DoA should have own permanent rangers with budget for diesel and having a presence. The project does limited conservation of walls with special cement to fortify this which is always in the budget. Theoretically 10% of the project budget goes to the DoA for conservation and other services although the return for this money is not always exactly tangible.

*WHS nomination:* Was a reaction to threats like the potential copper mining and also in general because they thought that the area deserved it.

*Role of Archaeologists:* To make data available to the public. Role is to try and be willing to work with partners to develop and implement plans. We can only do this with funding. We are the ones to tell the story. Applied previously to 4 major funders for eco-tourism projects and have eco-tourism for the whole region. Lots of discussion with Chris Johnson and proposals that the RSCN should be the main players due to their experience with sustainability. Went for US ambassadors grant which has 600k for various plans in the country but this went to Petra.

*Future?:* Would love to see reception centre in Quarayqira, with the RSCN involvement and the museum and visitor centre here in Feynan too.

## Appendix 5

### Local Tourism and Community Stakeholders:

LTC1: Dana Centre Biosphere Reserve Managers

*12 October 2010, Dana Centre Office*

*Interview not recorded as impromptu, interview noted*

*Economics:* Dana gets budget of approximately 500,000 JD per year. Interviewees reports that approximately 90% of this money is retained in the local community. The surrounding communities are zoned in terms of proximity. 'A' communities receive the priority of impacts while 'B' communities are those further afield such as Tafila. Interviewees report that tourism makes back approximately 85% of budget. They hope that this year it will 100% and in the future they will have their own money to invest.

*Local Community:* Reports excellent relationship with local community. They are partners with several local co-operatives, including farming. All reserve staff come from local villages and both interviewees were born in Dana or nearby. Currently they employ approx. 85 people, up from an initial staff of about 15 when the reserve was established. They very much see their mission as socio-economic development alongside conservation. They is a USAID project due to start soon - USD2 million to build budget sustainable housing in Dana village for the local people to encourage an ecologically sound sustainable and thriving village.

*Tourism Development:* They are meeting Ecolodge owner later this month to try and forward plans to develop guided trails around the eco lodge which will include the archaeology. This will make Feynan more of a focus for tourism than currently. The Ecolodge is very much onboard. They hope that they will develop the trails later this year. The managers say that the guides for the new trails would come from local communities and would be very interested in training for guides coming from the archaeologists.

Dana Reserve also hopes to be able to make better use of the trail to Shawbak. Also trying to achieve WHS nomination - they are hoping for next year. The economic data, and the success it represents for this aspect very much thought of as a powerful weapon to convince stakeholders to continue funding and support.

The two interviewees very much see Cultural Heritage as part of the reserve and an asset for the park and it has value. Said 'Helping Nature (and Culture)... Helping People' to reflect that their motto applies to both.

LTC 2: Dana Centre Biosphere Reserve Manager

*24 September 2011, Dana Guesthouse*

*Interviewee not recorded*

50,000 people come to the reserve each year – lots come from Europe. Has previously almost achieved goal of covering the budget set by RSCN through tourism activities. Last year managed 85% but due to the poor tourism this year it will be less than 75%. RSCN sets the budget and then if not covered by tourism they make up the difference. Aiming to be independent and self-sufficient in the future and have surplus to increase conservation and education services.

All money earned goes towards the conservation and local community projects. All employees are from the local community. Overall about 75 people at the Dana end – about 20 rangers, education and ecologists with the rest in the tourism. This does not include the Ecolodge employees. The guesthouse and reserve have policy of trying to buy everything locally. The Dana centre aims to buy in Dana or Qadisieh, while Rumanna aims for another local village and the Ecolodge in Feynan and Quarayqira. 3 zones of impact A,B,C with A being immediate area, B region and then C outside this. 2010 report found 86% of reserve funds was spent in zone A.

*Local community relations:* Mostly good – some positive and negative. Always try and cooperate with local people. Says they are a 'partner' with the co-operative. Sons of Dana co-operative are not the only stakeholder and there are many other individuals and collectives which the reserve must deal with. Has to try and balance all their demands and views. Proud that local people are free to set up their own businesses in the local area. They do not see the local hotels as competition e.g. they keep their prices high in low season, or when not busy so that only wealthier travellers stay so that there is plenty of market for other hotels. Make sure they are not competing by offering different product and going for different market.

*USAID project:* When the reserve was established the Friends of Dana renovated 60 rooms in the Dana villages for people to come back and live there and bring the village back to life. But

no-one came back and no-one used the rooms. People have different interests now and wanted to live in Qadisieh. So the RSCN 'paused' in its focus on the village. Recently there has been lots of new investment in the village from various sources, however the investment was changing the landscape of the village and changing styles and architecture of village. This 'shocked' the RSCN to look at the village again.

Came up with plan to restore village in an authentic style and let investors use these renovated properties for businesses. Gave example of the Dana Hotel roof tent – isn't in keeping so they will build extra rooms and space for them in order for it to change. If a local house is damaged they will repair it with the schemes money but the local has to use it for a business of any sort. Condition to use it is so that places do not fall into disrepair again and money is wasted. Another condition is that 5% of the income from the businesses will go into community trust fund for maintenance of the village so it is sustainable after project money runs out.

They are now in Phase 1 of the project. They have been negotiating since 2008 and building work only started a few months ago. Village split into different zones for the project so tackling first zone now. Part of the village will be put aside for houses for local people who work in businesses but also for people to work gardens as part of agritourism businesses and to add local life. The main problem in the negotiation has been with local people and managing who gets what out of the project.

*Success of conservation:* Local people are getting the idea of connecting economic benefits with looking after the environment. Have the idea of 'selling' the reserve. Awareness is growing although acknowledged the idea is reasonably new. The 'fruits of conservation' are being seen. Ibex numbers are up from 1994 when there were 15 to over 200 today.

*Why management of Feynan was given to private company:* Gave a few background reasons. First the lodge had become known as 'one of the best 50' lodges in the world and had a good reputation. This needed protecting. Second, the RSCN should concentrate on establishing and protecting the reserve and less on tourism. Thirdly, the vision of the RSCN is to help local communities by setting up projects in the conservation areas so that they have socio-economic development which aids conservation and gives revenue to the RSCN for running cost of protection.

RSCN is divided into two parts. The main section, under RSCN, is the conservation. The business side is Wild Jordan and handles the tourism and other business opportunities. Wild Jordan has to focus on several sites and so difficult to promote and market everything well. Lodge only gets a 1/7 of the marketing budget. The private sector has lots of experience running hotels and marketing so Wild Jordan wanted to experiment bringing private sector in to run elements. Ecolodge seen as a test. Private managers have to agree to the philosophy and conditions of the RSCN such as local employment and procurement.

For the lodge Nabil has increased income and employment (e.g. employment up from 11 to 25). He has increased the money the drivers get and they can now buy better cars and are better off. Nabil has made more money from the same services and increased money to local people means increased preservation. The Dana managers are keen that local people increasingly rely on tourism for income as then they will be less reliant on goats which cause damage to the environment.

*The RSCN get a percentage from the lodge?:* Interviewee could not tell me what so I need to ask Nabil. The RSCN should focus on conservation and more income from tourism means they have more to spend on rangers, education etc. At the moment 75-85% of their budget goes on the tourism side of things. If there is good income from sub-contracted tourism it allows them to focus on conservation activities. Interviewee does not have lodge visitor figures. May consider privatisation for the guesthouse. Currently has an average of 50% occupancy across the year. Maybe a private investor can come in and increase this and employ more people from the local area.

I asked if would be better for local people to take over places. Interviewee said he had no problem with this if they can achieve the same standard. But RSCN need to go where the skills are as that is what they need. If private investor can increase revenue than great. E.g. guesthouse currently spends 70,000 JD a year on food brought locally so if this increases then so does that benefit.

*World heritage Status:* Still an idea but nothing happening on that at the moment.

*Future:* No big plans for changes in the reserve, trails reviewed each year but no plans for big changes. Biggest change is the change of management philosophy to allowing management contracts for tourism.



LTC4: Nabil Tarazi, Feynan Ecolodge Managing Director

*17 October 2010, Feynan Ecolodge*

*Interview note recorded*

Tourists don't generally come for the archaeology – they come for the wilderness and scenery. The pitch of the Ecolodge is as an 'experience' which includes both the lodge itself and the wilderness. They offer hikes from the lodge which include visits to the 'archaeological treasures'.

Interviewee is sure that greater promotion and awareness of the archaeological sites would bring in more tourists. What he is missing is the 'story' of the sites which the tourists can understand and is exciting to them. Sam (from Bill's dig) came to talk to the guests in the Spring which the interviewee thought was fantastic. While the dig was happening guests from the hotel would go visit. Interviewee would love to educate his staff and the visitors more about the sites but he lacks the information to do so.

The new trails being developed in connection with Dana Reserve are just general trails, some will take in archaeological sites but none are specifically archaeology. Also does Jeep tours to the Copper mines which tourists enjoy as they can go in and it is an experience but again they lack the 'story' to really sell this. Does get some religious tourists – one group of Japanese who came for the mines due to their biblical significance.

*Employment and impact:* including full time and casual workers the lodge employs about 20 people. Food is often hard to source locally – attempts have been made. Local woman makes the bread and so where opportunities are available they are used. Has to get a lot of stuff in from Petra or Tafila.

Local population receives about 40% of the revenue of the lodge, and benefits approx 75 people through products and employment. Main leakages are head office in Amman and food. The main way people benefit is from transporting guests from the reception to the lodge at 10JD a time. There are 40 drivers and last year they made 35-40,000 Dinar in total. The business for these drivers has tripled since Nabil took over the running of the lodge.

In terms of conservation Nabil suggests more work needs to be done to link these economic benefits with valuing the environment. While progress has been made many local people still

need education, training and facilities. Is trying to offer recycling and waste management to local people.

There is potential for increased tourism but perhaps but too much. Space for a camp ground style accommodation but much more would ruin the appeal of the area.

About 20-30% of guests walk in from Dana. The clientele are principally Europeans. 10% maybe Americans but these are mainly ex-pats. 5-10% might be Jordanian, who wouldn't care about the archaeology much.

The Ecolodge is not involved in the WHS nomination at all. Nabil also bemoans the high seasonal nature of the tourism. No need to be so extreme, should be able to have good tourism nine months of the year, with summer only being too hot.

LTC 5: Nabil Tarazi, Feynan Ecolodge Managing Director

*14 November 2010, Feynan Ecolodge*

*Interview not recorded*

The Ecolodge employs 26 people. Interviewee believes he has impact on about 80-85 families through all its activities, which at 5 people a family is about 400 people. Estimates there are approximately 2500 people in the 'local' area – local being Feynan, Rashaydah and Quarayqira area. Considers this to be the 'zone of influence' of the lodge. Aims for equality in employment between different tribes and area. Only has one Rashaydah worker, though they just don't apply for jobs in the lodge. Economic impact is through bread, candles, leather, food and jobs – including guiding and driving. Lodge currently does not make money and needs to grow more.

*Rashaydah Camp*: got 50-60K JD grant to build Rashaydah camp – believes the money came from Ministry of Planning. RSCN advised not to build the camp where they did. They suggested other places to them but Rashaydah took this as trying to stop them and that the lodge and RSCN was against them as they would be competition. Interviewee doesn't think that they are in competition, they are different products. The Rashaydah now don't run it directly, but have rented to be an Ammarin for 1-3K JD a year.

*Copper Mining:* Believes that the NRA have asked for tender for copper mining in the Mansoura area below Shawbak and south of the Dana Reserve. Interviewee believes that mining could happen pretty soon. There is currently a battle between the conservationists and NRA for right to mine. NRA claiming it could be billions of dollars of income – can tourism battle this? Would be open cast mines and would be many trucks going through the Feynan area.

*Levels of visitors:* Ecolodge tourism only down 5-6% for first 6 months of 2011 compared to 2010. Tourism in Jordan is down 40% overall. He believes this is due to the fact that they get mainly FIT (fully independent tourism) visitors. They have lost the groups but FIT travellers less put off as they do their own research. Therefore their FIT business is up overall. Increase in FIT due to their marketing efforts – lots of press coverage and journalists visiting, so is a response to that. Feynan has evolved from a destination which is an add-on to other places to one which is a destination in its own right.

Interviewee took over the lodge in Sept 2009, was originally opened in September 2005. Interviewee believes business had doubled or tripled in that time. The deal with the RSCN is not profit sharing – they get a cut of all services. The money seems to go to central RSCN but then appears in accounts for Dana.

People are generally coming for 1-2 days – average stay 1.8-1.9 days. Individuals tend to stay longer than groups as they have set routes and schedules which are quick. But limit of staying at the lodge perhaps 5 days as only so much to do unless you are looking for solitude. Special interest groups don't really stay longer either – again, difficult on schedules.

26 rooms in the hotel so average capacity of about 50 people. Interviewee believes that during the high season (5 months) they have about 80% occupancy and then during the low season about 10-20% occupancy.

LTC6: Nabil Tarazi, Feynan Ecolodge Managing Director

*16 October 2011, in office in Feynan Ecolodge,*

*Interview not recorded*

*Visitor Figures:* I suggested a figure of 4000 people but interviewee suggested something more like in the region of 5000. But this was person-nights i.e. if a couple stay in a room for 2 nights

this counts as 4. He does not have a computerised system and so does not have direct figures. Also, no such thing as a 'typical year' yet. Aiming for higher figures and have only been operating two years as ecohotels.

*Economic Impact:* Confirmed the RSCN report figures, or at least respected them. Confirmed that this was the total outgoings from the lodge to the local community and so does not include Amman expenses, tax or anything like that. It will not include the tips that go to staff, and might not include the RSCN craft programme. This will be salaries, purchases and transfers.

For 2011 he thinks that the gross figure would have increased due to the shop situation (described below). Also there have been more staff added and salaries have increased. Had previously worked out that the local impact is approx. 45% of the total expenditure. However, most of the rest, or all of it is being used to promote and support the Ecolodge through the Amman office and all the promotional activity that is being done, for instance all the writers and journalists stay for free.

About 50% of local impact is through salaries, next highest percentage is probably the transfers. Since interviewee took over income person has increased by 50% and total payroll grown by 100%.

With the transfer drivers, for the first 22 months of when EcoHotels have managed the drivers have earned 76,000 JD. They are still negotiating over the rise in fare. It is theoretically going up but Nabil thinks it will have very bad consequences for the business. Says it is more expensive than a black cab in London.

*RSCN deal:* RSCN get a certain percentage of total income. Interviewee did not want to disclose what this income was. This means that the RSCN are holding none of the risk. It also incentivises the RSCN to make the lodge a success as the more successful it is the more the RSCN get.

For purchases tried to get the Quarayqira shops to supply them with what they needed – mainly groceries and some cleaning products - not the industrial chemical things as things come from Amman. Twice went to the shops to try and get them to supply things but they were not interested. Finally in late 2010/early 2011 managed to get a local shop to supply him.

Still not able to get fresh fruit and vegetables locally and has to go to Tafila or Wadi Musa to get this. Has been very frustrated trying to get fresh fruit and vegetables locally. The local farms were not interested in supplying him, with the produce being sold to Amman. The Jordan River Foundation did once have the idea of an organic farm in the area and tried to buy things but it didn't take off and what was produced was all bought by someone from Aqaba. Hopes in the future to initiate a local organic farm in the area through the lodge and agree with the farmers to supply the lodge with items such as tomatoes, watermelons and spices.

Following on from the farm situation, commented that levels of entrepreneurship in the local area were low. Gave the example that lots of guests have to come to the Ecolodge with their guides and drivers, who do not want to stay in the lodge as it is expensive as they have to pay for themselves. Suggested to local people that they set up simple accommodation for them, charging 20 JD or something, and he would send them to them. But no one did it. Told staff to do it but no-one did anything.

*Staff:* Kitchen staff come from Tafila. Said the kitchen is the toughest place to work and it is tough work. The chef runs a tough kitchen. Local people not used to that sort of work and it didn't work out. For whatever reason the staff from Tafila are able to work there.

In general is balanced in his employment policy. However finds it difficult to find local people with the skills he needs – either job specific skills or being able to speak English. Currently, or about to advertised, 4 positions e.g. extra guide, extra person for shop and extra people for reception. In the whole time he has been here has only had 1 Rashaydah person apply for a job which was not at the reception. That was for an accounting position and the person who applied had no accounting experience and could not use a computer so was not suitable. That position is still unfilled. The Rashaydah will not apply for housekeeping positions.

*Shop in Ecolodge:* doesn't do much, probably not covering its costs. More needs to be done with it.

*Relationship between economic incentive and environmental management for local people:* still a disconnect (referring to our conversation of last year). Needs to be environmental training in the area. Plan to extend the recycling bin scheme to the area around lodge. Will teach the local people what can be recycled and what is trash. They will take the trash and recycling away when the lodge rubbish is collected. Trying to promote the idea of keeping the area

clean. Will see how it goes in local area and then maybe extend. Big problem with all the plastic used by the farmers.

*Archaeology as an asset for the lodge, what would he like the archaeologists to do?:*

The first thing is lectures and the second to allow tours of the site and for people to come see what is happening. Attempted to do a thing like this with Bill when he was staying at the lodge camp. Agreed 2 lectures a week and for people to come and visit site. Would give it 4 out of 10 for success. When it happened people were very interested indeed but many lectures did not happen due to time constraints of the archaeologists so some of the activities would fall away. Ecolodge would be very interested in collaborating with the archaeologists and offer things to guests. However, would not be able to monetise it i.e. be able to pay directly for such things. Would put things on the website etc. I suggested that using the marketing connections of the lodge would be of mutual interest. Interviewee said would be very happy to do things like this.

Thinks the offering of archaeology as an attraction will not necessarily increase visitors but will increase the length of stay. Or people enjoy it more and tell their friends to go there. For him he is offering/selling an experience, of nature, the archaeology or the local people. Interviewee tries to be a catalyst for people to enjoy the area rather than to orchestrate it. Gave the example of what he was doing with the Spanish TV journalists that evening of going to the local tents. No idea quite what was going to happen.

The key for the archaeologists is to be able to tell stories. Gives example of 'Simon' who was part of the British team who did an apparently amazing job in bringing the Neolithic sites alive to the layperson. The story needs to be in layman's terms. For Petra you don't need the story, you can just be wowed by the place. But for Feynan, if you see the remains of a Neolithic village you thinking 'big f-ing deal' unless someone tells the story to bring it alive. The training that was done with the staff with the British was very useful. They are able themselves to tell the stories.

Contract with RSCN runs for 6 years and is planning for the long term way beyond that so very much hopes to be carrying on at the Ecolodge. Aims as a company to have more places in Jordan, and also in the long run throughout the Middle East.

LTC7: Local tour operator, site guard and community member.

*17 October 2010, Excavation camp*

*Interview not recorded*

Tourists come to interviewee services through cooperation with local operators in Amman or Wadi Musa who would telephone interviewee to arrange services. Local people do not have much experience of tourism and need outside help to learn skills needed.

There are maybe 3 or 4 guides in the village who operator with interviewee. Most local employment is with hiking logistics such as transport, food and donkeys as interaction with tourists minimal. Cook also seems to be a higher position and requires some language skills. Working with tourists can be difficult and difficult to know what to do. Most local people work with the transfers.

Interviewee works mainly with the govt. Works 8hrs day and then does tourist business in his spare time. In the last 10 years there has been increasing interest in the archaeology. He does a standard tour which involves Ghuwayr, Wadi Feynan, mines and Khirbet Feynan. Lots of Israelis like to Wadi Ghuwayr, interviewee thinks that it is sacred for them somehow.

Local people need government help to increase and develop tourism in the area. He would like more archaeologists to come and discover sites and have more tourists. They have two seasons Sept to Dec and then mid Feb to mid May.

Local people do like the archaeological sites and appreciate they need protection due to tourism. People outside the local area perhaps less. Very little problem with looting during the day but some at night. He has 2 guards at sites – one at Khirbet Feynan and one at Wadi Feynan. They will call him if they see any problems. Knows that some of the looters come from Quarayqira but local people in general think the archaeology is valuable. The tourists interviewee gets are European, American and a little Russian. Does not provide services to Israelis, says they tend to do their own thing. Interviewee has worked with tourists for about 12 years. Last year was the best year – approx 150 people. In 45 days he made about 500 JD from tourists on top of his salary- 840 JD in total for the period.

Interviewee says signs at sites would be better than training of guides as locals will not be able to learn that much. Cooperation is needed between government, archaeologists, lodge and locals.

Interviewee tells local people in the area with goats not to go onto the site as the goats can destroy the plastic and generally encourages people to look after sites as they are the future of the local people. Only real problems with tourism are with Israelis and rubbish that they leave behind.

Interviewee would very much like to see the museum being developed as it would be important to local people.

LTC8: Local tour operator, site guard and community member (same as LTC7).

*29 September 2011, Excavation camp*

*Interview not recorded*

Interviewee's main job is as manager for the guards of the archaeological sites of the area. He currently has 4 guards but used to be 8. As guards have left or died the government has not replaced them. The total area that he is responsible for is from the edge of the Dana Reserve west to the Wadi 'Arabah and includes Wadi Khalid and Khirbet en-Nahas. His salary is paid by the Department of Antiquities.

Interviewee says it is difficult to cover the area with so few guards. He mainly relies on local people phoning him to report a strange car at night or odd people around the sites. Looters come from outside the area and target graves which may potentially contain things to sell. He says Safi is one area where looters come from. At the moment it is very quiet, very little activity connected to the sites. When the local people work on projects what they have found gets communicated throughout the area so if the area has little in it this is what gets known. Also increased presence of police and army in the Feynan area over the last few years so this has a big affect.

If people are found at the sites interviewee has the authority to remove tools from them and fills out a report for the department. If they are actually caught digging he can forcefully take them to the police. The nearest police station used to be over 80 km making this very hard but now police and army much closer so easier. In the last year he has caught 2 groups trying to



dig. Punishment for looting is 3 years in prison. While first offenders may just get fine it seems that the punishments are actually administered.

*02 October 2011, excavation camp*

*Local politics and tourism:* Interviewee explained that before all Bedouin were in the landscape with their goats and would follow the grass and spring up the valleys, and there were borders between tribes. Life changed to agriculture, houses and jobs and people stayed within same borders.

*Local Areas:* Rashaydah Village: All inhabitants are Rashaydah. Started in 2000 and maybe with a population of approx 300 people.

'Azazma – not originally local, came from Palestine so didn't have land like the other tribes. They were given government. Live in and around the village of Ghwei'bah, which is about 15km away from Feynan. Village has approx 45 houses with school, health centre, wells etc. Most of the 'Azazma involved in farming, many of them in a co-operative. The older people in the community had wanted to return to Palestine but the younger now make this their home and are happy to stay.

Fellahin – this is the people of the area above the Ecolodge and who live in villages like Dana and Qadisieh. The Ata'Ata are a big tribe of this area /people.

Quarayqira – 4 tribes in the town

2 larger tribes: 'Ammarin (maybe 500 people) and Sa'idiyyan (maybe 700 people).

2 smaller tribes: Managa' (maybe 80 people or less) and Maraska (maybe 30 people or less) really are extended families.

The border of the Quarayqira area which these tribes share is north to Ghweibah land, east to the Rashaydah and and south-west until the road to 'bir machar'.

Most people live in the village and have houses, working on the fields of with government and stay there. Some people have tents elsewhere as well. If you have goats you need space for them.



friendly relations with the people who come and then they recommend the local services to friends and so on. When the tourism co-operative started in 2000 it didn't really work as few people had experience. Dana and Feynan area not really on the map but after Ecolodge built this really helped drive tourism to the local area. Local people seem to work independently but co-operate. Have made good relations with other hotels e.g. Dana Tower which Interviewee works with a lot, relationship has been going 14 years. Also has connections with people in Wadi Musa and Amman for people who want to come.

*Earnings:* 3 years ago (2008 I assume) was a very good year and Interviewee made 2000 JD in one year. Lots of different services like organising camps and driving people, so couldn't really say how many tourists this represented. Interviewee thought that maybe 2000 people come through independent operators (not through the lodge) in an average year.

*Example of work:* If 10 people come to camp in the local area, walking down from Dana area, the Dana Tower would call them and then a car would transport the food and luggage down to Feynan. The transport may possibly be also done by Feynan person. Basically a day's pay is 40JD per person. So if 2 people set up camp and make dinner for tourists they each would get 40 JD and driving up to Dana to get stuff would be 40JD. Then if group walk on to Petra, they would give them breakfast, packed lunch and then meet them to make camp and dinner. Then make breakfast and packed lunch and then they walk on to Petra and have dinner there on their own or some other operator. Most often the people interviewee uses are Rashaydah, but sometimes are 'Azazma if need particular people.

In Rashaydah area used to be only a few people working with tourists but now many do. Often when they drive people to the Ecolodge they will speak to them and give them their mobile numbers to be able to arrange further travel.

Most people come for nature, very few indeed come for the archaeology. Interviewee can think of one or two times in 12 years that someone came particularly to look at the archaeology and these came from British Institute. Most people who come are European – France, Germany, UK, Belgium, Holland mentioned. Alison McQuitty came with a load of ex-ambassadors a couple of times.

*Tourism Improvements:* People started to come in 1989, and then more once lodge built. In the beginning local people did not understand how to deal with tourists. Some problems,

people not understanding why they are there and some problems with stuff being stolen but only ever small. Government has 'big eyes' for Feynan – made museum and camp for instance. And the government has helped e.g. helped them to organise their prices for doing the transfers so there was no confusion and the drivers had cards for the tourists.

Interviewee would really like to see the museum developed because the archaeologists 'find amazing things'. He would like to see hotels in the area develop. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

For both Rashaydah and 'Azazma tourism is an important part of the economy. However agriculture is much bigger, employing a lot more people and makes a lot more money. People cannot leave agriculture to take part in archaeological projects really. The project would like to hire more people but many working in the fields. Agriculture has 2 seasons. For tomatoes they are beginning preparing the fields on 1<sup>st</sup> July and then plant in early August and harvest from November and into December. Then in December the ground is prepared for watermelons and plant in mid-late January and then harvest after 3 months in May. Then they rest for 2 months before starting again. They have to tend the fields all the way through this process. Can make a lot of money from agriculture if crop is successful – interviewee mentioned investing sums like 5000JD then making back 10,000 JD or more if good. (compared to interviewee best year of 2000JD). For Rashaydah and Quarayqira most people work with agriculture, then its government jobs and then lastly tourism. (later [REDACTED] [REDACTED] interviewee confirmed that something like between 5000 – 10,000 would be normal year income for the farmers, but is possible to make a loss if prices change.)

*Ask about information at sites, following on from last year:* At the sites only the archaeologists have information. Signs would be very good so that they have something to show people and tourists can take as much information as they like. For WF16 Bill said that he would get money to do more at the site. Very much liked the reconstruction. If Khirbet Feynan project did something similar that would be very good as nothing to see now. Would like to see reconstructions at all sites to be able to show tourists. If tourism increased that would be no problem, would like to see that.

Interviewee also told me that that the reception building for the Ecolodge was built by the cooperative and they rent it to the lodge for 150JD a month. Was built about 10 years ago and was very expensive as they had to get the materials in from Amman.

████████████████████

Said that the above development comment meant that archaeologists create sites for them to use for tourism. Used the analogy of a cup, as that was in front of us – that archaeologists provide the cup so that then they can drink (opportunities from it). Said there were two sides – economic and social. Economic in that tourism brings jobs and more money. Social it that this money means people can improve their lives e.g. with better car, laptop or education or something for the farm etc. Said that people had seen Bedouin tribes around Petra and how much money they had made and would like something of this here. Some people there very rich. He would like to see Feynan famous and known by people for archaeology so that they choose to come and it is put into programmes by agencies in Amman. I asked what more the archaeologists should be doing. Said it was mainly information and things like signs and fences (and confirmed that this is what was meant earlier too). I described that the current situation is like a cup with a hole in it - almost useable but not quite there as need the last little bit for tourism to work. He also used the example of what he had heard of in Egypt where archaeologists used aerial photos to find cities in the desert. Had created something which people could use where before there was nothing.

*08 October 2011*

████████████████████

Interviewee states that owning animals in this area no longer economical. For Feynan area the government counted and before there were 4000 animals and now not even 400. This includes camels, goats, donkeys, everything. Interviewee himself used to have 35 goats, now 5. They are now much more expensive to feed as before you only had to buy feed 2 months of the year, now all year because the grass is not good – the natural fodder is not there.

*We had the discussion that if you give someone a job they will be motivated to stop looting:* If you give someone something better then they will not think about the other thing and be happy with what they have. Gave example of 'Gulwas' cemetery. 2 years ago people came to dig the graves there. This area not under Interviewee's authority but he put guard there but

they kept trying. British Institute came down and said it was Muslim cemetery and they could not protect it.

*Copper mining:* Interviewee says all the local people want the mine to happen. Asks why everyone else in the world and mine and not Jordan? Many people have 'big minds' and see what rest of the world do and what's progress and money here. Apparently the engineer from the NRA came and said that they have very good conditions about the 'eco' for outside companies. NRA promises many jobs and community help. Then we spoke about how if people are offered good jobs they won't really care about 'eco' – they need to feed their family and build homes and get married. This is much more important to them. There is high unemployment. Asked what the British Institute done for local so why keep? Mining jobs much easier to get.

*11 October 2011*

*Rashaydah Village*

*Early 90s land dispute:* Confirmed that there were problems with the 'Shawabka' tribe who are Fallehin. Started by saying that during the Arab Rebellion Rashaydah soldiers used to get paid in grain from this area. The Shawabka used to work for the Rashaydah, this was Rashaydah land with the Shawabka working on agriculture. When a census was taken (I think by the British after the First World War), they wrote down the names of everyone living here, but not who actually owned the land so it was recorded this was the home of the Shawabka. This is the source of the dispute. In the early 90s, with the Rashaydah coming to farm. The Shawabka 'hide behind the government' rather than negotiate face to face. In 1993 there was a gun battle with the police about stopping the farming. All ok now. Interviewee also mentioned that in the parent tribe of which Rashaydah are 1 of 24 tribes and a Rashaydah used to be in charge. Not anymore but the Rashaydah still have a lot of respect in this bigger tribe.

*Quarayqira:* Used to just be one tribe in the Quayayqira area, the 'Ammarin. In 1948 the Sa'idiyyan came from Palestine, but interviewee says they took the name of an existing tribe of Sa'idiyyan that was in Jordan so the government thought they were the same people. In 1976 there was a big problem between the tribes. The government made solution and gave half of land and water to one tribe and half to the other. The town was established in 1976 with the first buildings in 1980.

13 October 2011



*Families around lodge:* about 40-60 families around the lodge. In 1948 the 'Azazma came, now one of the biggest families in Jordan with many people also in Karak and Madaba. The land near the lodge is government land.

*Ghweibah:* some placed to live there, under law no-one can push you somewhere else.

Keen to stress that they are all Jordanians now, have a passport etc. Some people like to point out that they come from outside so that crazy people can say they shouldn't have rights here.

23 October 2011

*Conversation held near Quarayqira*

*Site guards:* come from Rashaydah in Rashaydah village and Quarayqira – no 'Azazma in guards. Total of 5 guards at present. Mentioned 'Azazma take help from social ministry.

*Local tour operator economics:* Many different groups come. Some want just guides or cars or other services others agree for local people to make dinner and make camps. Some groups bring everything – just make tent and bring wood. Some groups want all things including cook and food. Some just transfers, some use nothing. Interviewee says this is 'our fault' (i.e. the 'community') as they didn't make sign and good camp for people yet.

Mainly get business through connections – 'friends'. Other people do not know service and community are here, think nothing here, so didn't know to use local people. Those that do use services send info (by fax) one week ahead with everything they need and they prepare it. Connections are in places like Dana (Tower Hotel), Wadi Musa and Amman.

Example Prices – All prices agreed in co-operative so are well known to 'friends' -

35JD – for one man and donkey for the day

50JD – car to follow trekking group all day and help if needed or pick up people who want to stop.

Organised through Rashaydah – sometimes 'Azazma are hire if they are needed. Important that guides they use meet conditions. Must have bit of English, must know they way well, be a

good man, know how to handle things going wrong, be strong and healthy as has too walk a long way.

Lots of good guides here. Interviewee says he is part of group of 5 people who work together to handle the groups and know exactly what everyone's job is. There are enough people and cars in the area for all groups.

*Visitor numbers:* 3 years ago good year (the year interviewee made 2000JD). In this year he handled 11 groups from the Tower Hotel, 8 from Wadi Musa and 2 others making 21 groups in total. Ranged in size but maybe average of 10. Not all groups through them so estimated that maybe that year approx. 500 people would have come and camped in area.

Many people just walk down wadis and then get transfer out – there was bus here the other day for that. Again, in the good year 3 years ago maybe 2000 people would have done this.

Example of group: Last year had one group of 65 people – day visitors who wanted a tent and lunch and cars. They were doing a tour of Wadi Khalid, Khirbet Feynan and Wadi Ghuwayr from 0900 – 1300.

Each car 30JD and 10 cars in total

2 big tents – 130JD total. (gave owners of tents 50JD each, then paid for 2 pick-up trucks at 10JD each to transport them and then had helper costing 10JD so didn't make anything on tents, but as first time with group wanted to make good price)

Lunch – 5JD per person (salad, bread, hummous etc not cooked)

Usually 2 big tents would be a charge of 200JD, costing interviewee 100JD from owners. Lunch would usually be 7JD per person as have to take everything out to the desert.

LTC9: Long-time worker as part of excavation teams

*05 October 2011, MR Translate, Excavation Camp*

*Interview not recorded*

Asked interviewee to tell me the oral history of Khirbit Feynan which was told during the earlier guide training at the Ecolodge:



There used to be two royal villages in this area. On the Jordan side was Feynan and in Palestine there was 'Cornob'. They were fighting each other. The prince of Feynan sent Cornob a gift of watermelons, but the inside of the watermelons was scooped out and filled with 'dirty things', (sewage) as an insult. So when the Cornob people opened this they were not happy. Sent back camels with weapons and soldiers which came to Feynan and beheaded all the men. Three princesses tried to run away Fatmah, Hassan and Ralallah. All 3 were chased down and killed and local hills are named after them.

*Ask how long ago this was:* Replied that just a story and maybe not true, just story passed down. Do not tell children now as not important.

LTC10: Local Guide and excavation worker

*14 October 2011, Excavation camp*

*Interview not recorded*

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Was hired as camp manager and sub-hired Khalifa to fill in when he could not be there. The Rashideh are angry at interviewee. Not fair, not clear, he just 'want everything to be clear'. Tom Levy came to this place (the excavation camp) and Rashaydah came to say let the co-operative do everything.

*I asked about Bill Finlayson last year as he stayed here:* Did not have partnership with society (Rashideh co-operative). Has never been a problem before as owner of project has divided jobs – now co-operative is deciding.

*Interviewee's view of future:* knowledge is growing in the 'Azazma community, acting as drivers and having that exposure is beginning of knowledge. If tourism makes benefit than people will be motivated to gain knowledge.

*How to get knowledge?:* from guides, from people who work with tourists or archaeologists.

Interviewee believes that fighting will cause a change of thinking for 'Azazma people. As employment is harder to get they need to look for experience and knowledge to be stronger. Will focus on study and go to university to increase chances. Young people will think seriously about how to improve themselves to make things more equal. Out of the Feynan 'Azazma more than 10 have gone to university. Maybe in 5-10 years everything different and many people will understand tourism.

My interviews have changed his thinking. [REDACTED]

Person with education – so young people must have this.

*'Azazma background:* keen to stress they are all Jordanian. Others says that 'Azazma come from outside as the 'Azazma to have rights. Most of tribe live in Karak or Madaba, where they can have better lives in the towns. In Feynan 'Azazma anyone can come and put up a tent and live. But no-one can build houses, government land and they say no. Too difficult to get utilities to houses which are set up and so people cannot build them there.

*Dana Reserve:* Completed Reserve in 1993. In beginning 'Azazma were not happy as they thought reserve would push them outside. Reserve say people who live there now can stay

but new people cannot come. Also restrictions on what animals they can have. Now, in general people are happy, maybe some people not happy.

*Ghweibah*: separate community. Like people in Shawbak are a different community. Strong relationship between them but are separate.

*Tourism future? what would he like to see in 10 years?:* More places to help tourists, more options, more marketing and for communities to be quiet (this last point being very important.

*Museum*: would like this to be finished and to keep things in the area. Create jobs and something to take the visitors to. But should not be controlled by tribes.

*Anything else?:* In general when make new work or funds the history will see more clear. Must work together with eco-tourism, not 'classic' tourism. To make other options for the people – not everything in tourism e.g. business with goats, not just one option.

Good to have more education, more training. Especially for the girls, they haven't the chance to go out and need more education. Some women do not write. Need to teach people how to think, and then they will have successful life.

## Appendix 6

### Ecolodge Staff:

*No interviews recorded*

#### EL1:

*15 October 2010, Feynan Ecolodge Reception (Rashaydah Tourism Centre)*

*Lives: Quarayqira      Tribe: 'Ammarin*

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED].

Most people come in and stay overnight or several nights but some do just come for the day and go through the lodge. Many customers do have prior knowledge of the archaeology as it is in the guidebooks and in the itineraries they are provided from tour operators (local (Amman) or international). This time of year, and spring, is very busy. Ecolodge nearly always full. Interviewee says there are no problems with the tourists. There is nothing at the reception other than a meeting point.

#### EL2:

*14 September 2011      Lives: near Ecolodge (Area 1)      Tribe: 'Ammarin*

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Believes there is a strong relationship between the lodge and local community. For him personally there are few other places that he could work in this area – possibly the school.

[REDACTED]

In general there are no problems with tourism for the local people, it is an opportunity. People think it is important to keep the area clean because it is their home. Everyone pitches in and tries to help. Need also to look after their environment as their animals rely on it too. If they see people damaging the environment they will call the rangers. Archaeology - some people know about the copper mines but not much. Believes the archaeology is important, due to the fact that tourists will come to see it. Feels no connection with his family history or personally.

EL3:

14 September 2011 Lives: Area 1 Tribe: 'Azazma

[REDACTED]

Says he enjoys the work here very much, good people and atmosphere. But money much better with the archaeological projects. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] For him the archaeology is very important for this money, but the money comes from the digs rather than tourism. Agrees with EL4 that local people did not know much about the archaeology.

EL4:

14 September 2011 Lives: Karak, Area 8 Tribe: Unknown

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]. He says that basically local people have no knowledge of the archaeology and the results of archaeological projects do not reach them at all. They need lessons and background to be able to understand what the sites actually are.

EL5:

15 September 2011 Lives: Quarayqira (Area 4) Tribe: 'Azazma

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

Likes that he speaks with people from other places and has seen Amman, gives lots of good perspective and views on life. The RSCN and lodge has been an important opportunity in his life.

No problems with tourism for the local people. Biggest potential problem is with tourists not understanding Bedouin culture and being inappropriate but this doesn't happen very often. Most tourists who come to the lodge are very good. Things like people drinking wine and local people copying that. Is concerned about cultural impact (my words) and doesn't want tourism to ruin the community.

Archaeology – [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]. Really enjoys this work, it is interesting. He has learnt a lot through these projects. Couldn't quite tell what he thought of the money from them and the importance.

Local community will know the 'main' things about the archaeology, like the rough period of sites but not much else. Some people have worked with archaeological projects so will know lots about certain sites or particular things, will know where things are and what is under the ground. Local people think that the sites are important because they 'make benefit', mostly due to tourism but some people (not local around Feynan but elsewhere) think they are important to rob and take things. He thought that the sites had no cultural or social importance for people (prompted with things like culture and family history).

Most people are happy that archaeologists are coming to area, no problem with them being here. People would like to know a little more about the sites but most people do not have the

time in their lives to develop or afford an interest in the sites. Said 'needs of life' must come first and there is little space in life for learning and hobbies.

When asked if he had anything extra to say said that the place needed 2 things:

The first is a 'club' to protect the sites and places – some sort of society to help protect the sites and learn about them.

The second was some people to do relations between archaeologists and people so that the local people can learn about the sites and that information goes to local people. Said that while local people need to be involved the archaeologists need to do more here, need to more in terms of education of local people and tell them about what is in the area.

Some people in the local area do not respect the sites but this is because they have no idea about them and what they area. Some people think they are just 'old things'. Need education and knowledge for people to develop respect.

Doesn't think that people (local I think but maybe higher stakeholders too) at the moment take care of the archaeology. Said something 'needs to happen' to make Feynan more famous so that places are looked after. Interviewee said that the government should do something. Basically someone needs to raise awareness and make this place important in people's eyes.

EL6:

*16 September 2011 Lives: Area 1 Tribe: 'Ammarin*

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]. Likes his job, good for development of language and to meet lots of people from other places and learn about ways of life. He would stay in the area anyway but this is a good job to have. Said there was no problem with tourism to the area and relations are good too.

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED].  
Lots of information being generated by the excavations but they had not made it to textbooks and to universities. Needs to be able to quote Dr Bill or Dr Tom, but it isn't there for them.

EL7:

16 September 2011

Lives: Quarayqira

Tribe: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

*Tourism:* the amount of jobs the tourism can bring is controlled. Some families benefit, but not all – perhaps there is only 1 job per family. Tourism is also seasonal which limits the opportunities. Maybe there could be more jobs for everyone. From the beginning of the lodge, with the RSCN there does not seem to have been an increase in jobs despite there being an increase in tourism. Opportunities seemed to have remained the same.

He believes the RSCN should appreciate the local people more. The RSCN need the local people to make tourism work. It's good that lots of the stuff comes from local people and that they provide jobs but perhaps RSCN could do more. Interviewee also believes that at the beginning 'nature' was the priority for RSCN, with local people second and tourism third. Tourism limited and those that came were people like birdwatchers or interested in nature. However now, tourism is priority of RSCN, with nature and local people second. Believes the local people are aware of this. Would like to see nature more of a priority for the RSCN – like it was at the beginning.

In the future he is worried about the changes in local society which tourism may bring about e.g. competition for money and tourists may change traditions and habits, and tourists setting an example in such things as relations and activities with women. There are current problems with things like photographs, when local people say it ok out of politeness but really it is not ok.

*Archaeology:* Many local people have worked with the projects which have come to the area and know something of the sites. Many would like to see Feynan more famous for its archaeology. Say some people have the dream of seeing Khirbet Feynan rebuilt. Archaeology is important both for pride and for tourism. He personally seems to have very strong



connection with local area and would like to see it better known. Believes he knows what is in the heart of the community and very keen to talk about it.

*21 October: interview continued*

Tourism is important for Jordan. In the areas around Petra with the B'dul some people there have no other job than tourism. So when it stops they have no money, nothing. Now people in this area, and others are looking for other income and tourism is becoming secondary for them.

In Feynan some people buy car especially to transport tourists and now this year people have to find other things to do with it (because less tourists) and make use of it in other ways.

Local people have no problem with tourism. The problem comes with who is managing tourists. If you have a good system and benefits are shared than tourism is good but it needs a plan.

*Mining:* many people want NRA to come back, including Interviewee. The NRA were the people who developed area initially and made things like the black pipes and developed the springs. People think the copper make more benefit than the Reserve. Interviewee thinks if NRA comes it will not be big problem as it will outside the reserve and will not cause too much impact. Everyone here thinks there is a big amount of copper here and saw this on TV. Everyone here doesn't really know what will happen and what plan is. Maybe people come from the outside to try and protect nature.

*Archaeologists:* this year – not a problem with the archaeologists, problem is between the communities and tribes. The problem with the camp move and work is like a match strike. It could just go away but maybe it causes a big, big fire. Archaeologists should make sure that they make equal benefit and find a solution.

*Archaeology and tourism:* Asks what has been found. Would like in the future that the archaeologists make 'highlights' and put things from Feynan in the museum for people to see. Then many people will come and see what is there from this area. Every year they just come for 2 months and go, need to do more, to begin projects, make signs and do something with sites. Would like to take tourists to Feynan ruins and see it reconstructed.

*Information:* some people do not need information – need museum and projects to make benefit. Interviewee gave example of Shawbak where many people come but also locals can sell things to them and get benefits. Can make and sell handicrafts and get benefit. Can do the same here. Knowledge to make things is being lost but if chance to sell it to tourists then maybe they remember and use again.

*Archaeology, why do people I have spoken to want to keep it?:*

First reason is for the history – chance to know who was here before. Would like to know what came before in their home. ‘would like to see what is under Khirbet Feynan’.

The way things are with the sites is ‘not enough’ for tourists – would like to see ‘back-life’. When look at Feynan ‘would like to feel I am Roman’. Maybe also use Roman aqueduct and pool again for the water, so that local people see to use this rather than the black pipes which are not good for the eyes. Mentioned that people would like to take stones from Khirbet Feynan for homes but against the law.

*RSCN:* in beginning very good but when they sell the lodge to other operator things not so good. People feel big space between them and the RSCN. RSCN cannot look behind everything to see what is happening. Feel separated from RSCN. Now everyone talk about the tourism and not the protection of the environment.

*Tourism increased with Nabil so are people happy?:* Drivers are happy but at same time the number of drivers has gone up so not big benefit. Maybe now with low tourism with problems in the Middle East projects stop. Mentioned that some people in tents might beg and ask money from tourists and this is not good.

People in the past have come to take photos of the local people and then collect money to help them back at home which they just keep. Local people feel bad about this and maybe not invite tourists into their tents or allow photographs at all, produces bad feeling. Also mentioned the situation with the Canadian tourists wanted to give money to help the education of local people.

For craft interviewee confirmed there were 6 ladies who worked there with 1 manager. Also with the housekeeping staff 2 were from local area around lodge and 4 live in Quarayqira.

*Feedback from training with CBRL:* Good, will like more. At the sites there were many questions with only maybes as answers so would like more information on sites.

EL8:

17 September 2011      *Lives: Quarayqira*      *Tribe: Unknown*

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Tourism to the area mostly fine but can be some problems with cultural impact and tourist behaviour.

The local community do know the archaeology very well, many of them have worked with the projects that have been done here and so have learnt about it that way. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]. Local people do think the archaeology is important but not all people. People think it is good for tourism, they see tourists here and see that it is important for them. Sometimes local people tell him about stories about certain sites. For him personally he thinks they are important as he hopes in 2000 years time people will be able to know how people of Feynan today lived and he would like to know how people before lived too.

EL9:

17 September 2011      *Lives: Quarayqira*      *Tribe: 'Ammarin*

[REDACTED] The lodge employs 25 people inc 2 duty managers, guides and housekeeping staff. All the staff are from the local area except the kitchen staff (6 people), who are from Tafila. Try to spread out employment – try to employ one person from each family. Not also possible as need people who can speak English or have particular skills.

*Procurement:* Candles and Craft: workshop in lodge for candles and craft workshop nearby. The people who make the candles and craft have a salary from RSCN. Craft then bought by lodge for shop.

Bread: local people make it, is main source of income for people who do.

Food: Has deal with shop in Quarayqira for most things they can get there. Fruit and vegetables have to come from region, even Amman, unless they are in season locally.

*Trails:* In this weather the copper mines trail is not popular, it is too hot. People prefer to go to Wadi Ghuwayr where it is cooler. Most people are not interested in the archaeology so much, but guide explains things when they go on other walks. The bike trails are popular with people apparently.

*Local community:* There are good relations with the local community, they feel that the lodge is their home as well. Good communications between lodge and community due to the fact that the workers are local and everyone is able to talk. Since Nabil took over there has been much more tourism and people 'have more benefit'. More jobs available. Also run programmes like the volunteers in the school to help local people learn English.

Bedouin hospitality means they like tourists and everyone is welcome. Is not too worried about cultural change, believes that the culture is strong and can endure tourism.

*Archaeology:* Local people do know about the sites. Says information 'come through generations'. Many have worked with the projects so they know much from this too. For him the archaeology is very important. Important to discover sites – good for local and also good for country. People can be proud of area. They can tell everyone about it and then people come. Would very much like to keep it – always a shame to destroy things. It is part of their history and 'nobody would destroy his history'.

Area also very good for bird-watching, says second in the world – mainly Wadi 'Arabah.

*Follow-up 20 September*

*Drivers' income:* Prior to Nabil taking over, income was 11,000 JD for the year, last year was 36,000 (refers to 09/10).

EL10:

05 October 2011, in Rashaydah Village. MR translator with a little of direct English.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]. Under Nabil the work is better, more tourists. [REDACTED]. Says relations with the lodge are good. No problems with tourism.

*Archaeological knowledge:* Has a little bit. Just knows where sites are but no detail beyond that. Archaeology is important for the visitors, many visitors see the sites.

*Archaeologists:* Likes them. Never worked with them.

*Archaeologists improve?:* Would like the archaeologists to give more information about the sites, so that maybe he is able to take tourists to the sites or talk to their Arabic guides.

*Archaeology important?:* yes, because it discovers something 'good' in our area, many people can work with archaeologists and people can tell other people about our area and they will come as it is famous.

## Appendix 7

### Dana Local Interviews:

*None of the Interviews recorded*

D1: Member of Dana Co-Operative

*20 September 2011*

Interviewee is senior in the co-operative and did the translating for any other people involved (four in total).

The co-op started in 1994, the same year as the reserve was established. Now have about 96 families represented by the co-op. The people come from both Dana village and mainly Qadisiyya (few people now in old Dana and Qadisiyya, or New Dana, has about 10,000 people). The people are traditionally Bedouin and used the land that the reserve is now on. Many were initially involved in the reforestation project in the area which preceded the establishment of the reserve. As a result, the ways of life locally had to change and people became sedentary.

The co-op was formed in response to the fact they felt 'powerless' against the reserve, and feel that the reserve was established without the permission of and consultation with the community. Had to organise 'struggle', so made co-op. With re-forestation project they could still use land but once reserve established they could not – regulations were enforced. During the '80s there was an economic boom and their lifestyle changed a bit as they could pay people to do this rather than relying on community. In '90s when there was an economic crisis this reversed and they needed the community again, this increased with the reserve as well.

Main grievance is the loss of what they see as their land – 320 sq km. Interviewee called it 'customary' lands and are used as a collective. Therefore there is no private ownership. When Jordan was being established there was a push for land to be privatised but not usual for the Bedouin, As customary lands are communal and could be far reaching no way of dealing with this so they became property of the government. Not a problem until taken away for the reserve. Would like to be compensated for the land. Open to suggestions of how, either other

land or development projects - with 'real' jobs, not tourism. They have had long negotiation with sometimes agreement but no real results. Happy to work together to find solutions.

With establishment of reserve in 1994 they realised they could not stop the reserve so must learn to deal with change. Must change life and adapt to tourism. One of the first things they did was to establish the hotel. Everyone would go to the RSCN and the RSCN claim that they represent the community. In the beginning the RSCN promised 500 jobs in 5 years but 17 years later there are still not more than 100 for the large population. They raised expectation which were not met. The jobs were meant as the compensation but there are simply not enough. The tower hotel and some place in Qadisiyya are privately owned. Many people feel there is no future in Dana and get jobs in the army and government. Still building up the hotel, but not a lot of money coming in. Last few years good.

Want real participation in reserve not just employment. Overall feel they do not have any political empowerment or representation at the policy level. They are just seen as beneficiaries and are not involved in decision-making at all. Feel that RSCN has powerful people in Amman on their side and they not do have this communication. They are not able to contact outside funders or government organisations, always have to go through RSCN so have no independence.

Gave example of 'Dana Declaration' which mentions involvement of local people, Oxford University involved, but they had no participation in this. Had photos of Bedouins in their tent but no idea if they knew what was happening. The co-op has been getting involved with the UN programmes on indigenous issues. The RSCN have also been doing this and taking a local guy with them as the representative of the community. But he used to work for RSCN so cannot speak against them. Also doesn't speak English and when they asked him he has no idea what is going on at the events he is taken to.

In Dana now there are just a few families on the margins of the village which are not in direct contact with tourists. As such, little problem with cultural impact of tourism. Early on, some problems with tourists giving things to kids and they were begging but not anymore. Also some tourists go into the terraced gardens and cause damage.

Keen to re-establish the 'cultural heritage' of Dana village and bring it back to life. Early on they spent a lot of funds buying any land they could in the village as a 'bank' for the

community for the future. Say RSCN also trying to buy land and manipulated prices to increase them so it was very expensive. Say RSCN tried to buy the land in the name of local people who supported them was it wasn't transparent. Trying to stop privatisation of village for outside owners and keep it for the community.

*USAID project:* They are involved in a water management project which is funded by USAID via the peacecorp (*said mercy corp but assume peace corp*). Through them they heard about USAID project aimed at village, otherwise would not have heard of it. Again RSCN were buying houses in local names for this. Sent message to USAID to say they would like to get involved. No reply so peacecorp friends chased it but USAID said they must go through RSCN. USAID said there had been local community consultation but co-operative had not done this. Chris Johnson at RSCN said that he did consult but apparently this was just a coffee chat with the president of the RSCN, nothing concrete and no definitive plans.

Have also established an 'IT and Community Service' centre in Qadisiyya. They provided the building and pay for the maintenance of it and the government equipped it (took about 2 years to convince them to do it). They also support poor children in school and university. Have also started a youth programme to get the young people interested in the cause. Got IT centre as realised the power of the internet and of English to empower themselves. E.g in 2002 Dana won some responsible tourism award. The co-op didn't know about this until they found it on the internet. It repeatedly mentions a council with local people for the protection of the reserve but this does not exist.

*Ecolodge:* Feynan Ecolodge is on customary lands. They do not think the RSCN should be a tourism operator, instead should be focusing on the conservation. Ownership of the lodge should be with the community but now is for the private sector. The choice of Eco-Hotels was also not transparent – many local people believe there is a hidden partnership between them. Should instead have trained the local community to run it and not get someone from outside. The Bedouin mentality is to work for themselves, not for others so ownership by the community is important.

Apparently the original environmental assessment study for the lodge did not recommend the establishment of the lodge but it went ahead anyway. Better for business than for the environment. When the Rashaydah camp was built this was initially refused for environmental reasons but RSCN do assessment so one rule for them and one rule for others (my words). I



mentioned the problems of the slag and the fact that it is on an ancient site and this seemed news to them.

*Views on Archaeology:* Interviewee says they often hear the sentence 'there are 98 sites in Dana reserve' but they don't know what they are. Knows Feynan sites, old cathedral and old caves and 'Sheikh Garhresh canyon'. Khalid believes people do not usually care for archaeology – just see stones for use, maybe gold. View that they are only ruins and not important at all. Some people may think of tourism and value it for that, but not really in Dana. He had never heard of anyone coming here to look at the archaeology. For Feynan he knew it was the place of copper but government cannot use it because of the reserve. He would like to see mining.

When interviewee asked group of people there they mentioned the Natawif ruins which I think are Nabatean – 'like Petra'. Interviewee said people are proud to have something in the area like Petra. Other guy asked if Natawif is archaeology as it is like Petra and President of co-op said it could be something to be proud of.

When I asked about identity (with things like family or community history) the president of the co-op said there were some Christian sites in the area but nothing more than that. Khalid confirmed that physical connection with land is not really there – more the question is whether you can make use of it. 'Any stones which I cannot walk into and use are a problem for me' (giving the opinion of a typical person).

We were joined by 5 local people who gave their opinions. One expressed that 'history is income' and I was jokingly asked if I had a metal detector with me. So of the group asked and recognised that Dana itself was archaeology and mentioned other things like 'Sila' archaeological site, Shawbak and 'Kingdom of Fatmah'. For the Natawif one man remarked they were 'old house, old ruined houses'. The group were interested in questions about the past like how did people live in certain areas as people do not live there now and things like how the pyramids were built. They also have usually heard that ancient people were huge and much bigger than people today so they could build the pyramids but one had been to Egypt and said they look like people from the village.

The group were aware the sites were protected by the government so decisions about them were not theirs. I asked what if they disappeared would they care but this didn't seem possible as the government owns them. The president suggested that restoring places was

good as people currently mis-use the land. Another commented ask why restore as they cannot live there afterwards. They also asked that if they supported restoring (I asked if they would give money) what would they get in return (clearly little sense that the presence of the sites themselves may give them something). Other comment was that restoration would be good as it can be used to promote tourism and provide jobs. Would also be good as it would promote taking care of the environment.

If people find gold or something old they do not tell the government but sell it. Many commented they had found things under their houses and had built over it. If the government decided to build on an ancient site their support would depend on what it was that was coming – if it was useful to them they would support. They gave the example of Shawbak as somewhere which can be seen and is important. One guy commented that if he could build his house on somewhere impressive like Khirbet Feynan, then he would do it.

There was also the comment that it would be nice if places were excavated as it would be something to be proud of, as well as job opportunities. Interviewee summarised this conversation and said 'if you know the story then you will recognise and respect'.

*View of archaeologists:* People can often be suspicious of archaeologists. They are concerned the results will be used to support certain political views, in particular to do with Israel. They often do not understand why the archaeologists come sometimes in general – try to figure out how they make money. Again politically they are concerned, for example, if the archaeologists prove it is a Christian site, what does that mean for them?

#### D2: Worker in Dana Tower Hotel Worker

*21 September 2011*

Dana tower owned by Pilipino family and is privately owned, says that they are working for the future. Interviewee says there is no local community - there are only 3 families here and everyone is in Qadisiyya working for the army or police. Believes the Dana co-operative doesn't really represent anyone and they can just say they do to get business – more of a front.

Says Ecolodge has 2 problems – that is it very expensive and that it controls the guests too much and tells them when to eat, take tea and when to go to bed, no freedom there.

Also complains that the RSCN do not clear up the litter that is in the spring and local area and that it is dirty. They get all the money from the reserve entrance fees so they should pay for people to clear this up. When I asked earlier about the relationship between RSCN and local people he said he did not want to talk about it.

D3: Dana Tower Hotel Owner

21 September 2011

When asked about problems with tourism he said the only problem was with foreign people who write books who split people into local and non-local. Says they are all Jordanian and should not be split. Seemed very concerned about this point. Opened hotel 'before the RSCN' in 1992, so first place in Dana. Is his family house, he was born there. Interviewee said there are no problems with RSCN. When asked about what local people know about archaeology went on so long explanation on how in 1979 Jordan was in the top 10 in the world for education so they have a great education system for of course the local people know about the archaeology. When asked if people come for the archaeology interviewee said how many foreign groups of archaeologists had come to the area. When pushed on tourists he talked about how tourists are engineers, doctors and archaeologists and others. When pushed further seemed to think that many people came to look at the archaeology. Said he had no problem with tourism numbers this year, better than last year.

D4: Worker at Dana Hotel

23 September 2011

Knows a lot about the archaeology at Feynan. Has previously guided archaeologists and worked with them in the area including 'George'(Findlater) at the British Institute. When saying what archaeology was in the region mentioned Nabatean irrigation and columns in addition to copper and usual stuff. Didn't really mention Neolithic though.

Thinks that many local people know very little about the archaeology of the area. It isn't taught in schools so you won't know unless you have exposure to the archaeologists. People do not choose to study it as you cannot get a job with it and people need to get jobs.

Most people do not think that the archaeology is important. Just think about jobs and money and do not have time to think about ancient sites and archaeology. But thinks that awareness is growing a little and the message of conservation is starting to get to people. Message slowly getting there that we must protect our 'civilisation'. So not many now but more in the future will think it is important.

*Mining:* says that no mining is allowed in the reserve. Told story that old king was promised 3 million JD from a mine so allowed it but afterwards was told that it would cost 10 million JD to return the mountain to what it was. King has repeatedly refused permission for mining in the reserve. Ahmed says mining can happen outside of the reserve and does not seem to see this is a problem and says we need the investment and jobs.



How much do you know about the archaeological sites in Feynan? What do you know?

Would you be interested in learning more about the archaeology of Feynan? How would you like to learn?

Do you ever go to the archaeological sites? If so, why?

Do you think the archaeology of Feynan should be protected?

*Archaeologists:*

What is your opinion of the archaeologists who work in Feynan?

Do you, or have you ever worked with archaeologists?

Who with?

What did you do?

Did you enjoy the work?

What did you learn about the archaeology of Feynan while working on the projects?

How do you think the archaeologists could improve what they do in Feynan?

What is your opinion about possible renewed mining in the Feynan area?

Any other comments?

Survey Justification and Coding Information:

Each interviewee was given an individual number and the date of the interview recorded. Each interview is given the code 'LP' to identify it in Appendix 9 and 10. The interviews were not recorded due to the fact that this would have presented a more formal atmosphere. Notes were taken at the time of interview and later typed up in the field. Interviews for this group are anonymous. While the majority of interviews were done individually some were done in groups (e.g. LP6-10 and LP26-30). As a result some opinions given reflect the group as a whole and were only recorded where there was mutual agreement. Individual comments by members of the group are matched up with the rest of their details to allow comparison.

Interviews were carried out with the aid of translators. These translators were local members of the community. Three translators were used, each from different tribes. This allowed for access to certain groups in the area who were more comfortable speaking with members of

their own tribe, given some of the more sensitive issues discuss. Which translator was use in presented in the interview notes and coded in Chapter 10 as follows:

Suleiman ('Ammarin)	1
Mohammad (Rashaydah)	2
Mohammad ('Azazma)	3

The location of each interview, and where the interviewee lives, was recorded according to Map 4 given in Chapter 12. For Appendix 10 the areas presented in Map 4 are coded according to their labels on that map as follows:

Around the Ecolodge, in Wadi Dana and Wadi Feynan up to the Rashaydah Village	1
Rashaydah Village	2
Area around Wadi Shayqar	3
Quarayqira	4
Ghuwei'bah	5
Locations along Wadi Nambla Road	6
Dana	7
Other outside the Feynan research area	8
Unknown	9

Finally information about the interviewee's tribal affiliation was recorded when possible. This is coded as follows:

'Azazma	1
Rashaydah	2
'Ammarin	3
Sa'iddiyyin	4
Manaja	5
Other	6
Unknown	7

The location, living and tribal information allows for the understanding of the geographical and tribal spread of the other views in the survey.

### *Tourism*

The section on tourism sought to understand the local population opinion, value of and economic impact from tourism in the area. This is broken down into three parts – value of tourism, whether people would like more and how it should be improved, and whether or not they work in tourism at all. In addition interviewees were asked their opinions of the Ecolodge.

Throughout the coding in Appendix 10, for opinion-based responses a similar coding pattern has been followed. A '1' indicates a positive response, a '2' a negative response while a '3' indicates a neutral or 'other' response. For both tourism opinion and whether respondents would like more tourism this scheme has been applied. For tourism work the '1' and '2' follow the same pattern but a '3' specifically indicates work with the RSCN (including the Ecolodge). For this question a positive response also includes any sort of informal or formal tourism work and includes if a family member worked in tourism, or the interviewee worked in the past with tourism. For the RSCN connection this also includes if the interviewee worked in the past with the RSCN, or has family members who do. The addition of family members is important to ensure that any connections with tourism income are captured as often family income is shared. This allows for a more accurate linking of tourism income with opinions of other aspects of the survey. All three parts of the section are presented in Appendix 10 together with summarised statements for interviews to give more information.

Opinions of the Ecolodge are also given in the standard '1, 2, 3' format, however additional comments are not given in Appendix 10 as these are summarised as part of Chapter 11 to save space.

### *Archaeology*

This section of the interviewees sought to understand the importance of archaeology for the local population for Feynan, why it was important, their level of knowledge (and if they would like to know more), how they currently interact with archaeology and if they feel it should be protected.



Whether or not archaeology was important to the interviewee was coded in the same '1' indicates positive, '2' negative and '3' neutral/other fashion. The responses to this question were subsequently coded into 5 categories:

- Economic – covering any opinion that the though the archaeology was a source of revenue personally or generally
- Tourism – tourism specifically mentioned as a benefit
- Knowledge/history – this covered any opinion which expressed the archaeology as a source of knowledge about the history of the local area or was stated that 'history' itself was the reason
- Prestige/Fame of area – this covered any comment that the archaeology was a source of prestige or awareness/fame for the area
- Other – any other opinion

Respondents could give several reasons for value and a '1' in the column under each value category in Appendix 10 indicates the presence of the this value. It should be noted that all tourism opinions are also entered under economic reasons. This assumes that the value of tourism itself is economic. The coded categories are accompanied by summarised comments to explain the 'other' category or provide additional relevant information.

The coding for the level of knowledge of the local population is different to the above established pattern. A '1' indicates a good level of knowledge. This was judged to be someone who knows about several local sites and knows something of the lives of past people (i.e. not just the location and dates of sites). A '2' indicates some knowledge, judged as just knowing the location and rough dates of sites, but having no understanding of the lives of past people or much detail on the sites. Finally a '3' indicates 'no knowledge' which may include just knowing where a site is but having no further information. These categories were assessed from questioning the interviewee but are also self-identified, especially in the 'no knowledge' category. As a result someone who claims to have no knowledge could in fact do so compared to others, or vice versa. Comments are given with the coding to provide additional information.

Whether people are interested in learning more is coded along the standard '1,2,3' (positive, negative, neutral/other) formula together with a comment where relevant. The last two questions for archaeology, how people interact with the archaeology and whether or not the

archaeology should be protected is not coded due to the limited number of comments and lack of need for quantitative comparison with other questions in the survey. It should be noted that responses for how they interact with archaeology discounted times when they worked with archaeologists as this is covered in subsequent responses.

### *Archaeologists*

This section sought to understand local opinion of archaeologists, their experiences of working with them, and any comments of how archaeologists could improve their actions or behaviour. Interviewees overall opinion of the archaeologists who research in Feynan was coded with '1' positive, '2' negative and '3' neutral or other and presented together with relevant comments. For whether interviewees work, or have ever worked with the archaeologists responses were coded in simple binary of '1' for yes and '2' for no. Responses are also sorted by who the individuals worked for, with three categories – working for the British (including Bill Finlayson and other British-led teams), working for Tom Levy and working for other teams. The British research teams were amalgamated due to their relatively close connection with each other. A '1' in the relevant comments indicates having worked, or currently working for these categories.

Comments for the archaeological work are divided into two categories – comments of the practical nature of the work including pay, relative difficulty and job undertaken; and those relating what interviewees worked while working on projects, or what information they were giving regarding the sites they worked on. For the last part of this section, opinions on the actions of archaeologists and where they could improve, comments are just presented in summarised form, and discussed within Chapter 11.

### *Threats*

An additional question was asked about local opinions on the possibility of renewed mining. This question was introduced to assess the level of support for mining, gaining perspective on whether increased value for archaeology could dissuade this support. The opinions are again coded on '1' positive, '2' negative and '3' neutral/other but no supporting comments area presented and these are discussed within Chapter 11.

## Appendix 9

### Local Population Survey (LP) Interviews:

Any comments and question by myself, or additional comments by the translators are given in italics.

**LP1.**     *15 September 2011*                      *Location: Ecolodge, Area 1*  
                  *Translator: 1*                                *Tribe: 'Azazma*

Lives near the school and works in the candle making and craft workshop.

Believes RSCN are excellent – have given him a job. This job is the main income in his life.

There is a very good relationship between the lodge and local community.

Doesn't know anything about the archaeological sites but believes they are very important.

They are important as tourists wish to come and see them.

He works as a driver occasionally and so takes tourists to the sites.

Has no problems with tourism except with Israeli tourists as they can leave rubbish and not be good tourists.

**LP2.**     *15 September 2011*                      *Location: Tent near Ecolodge, Area 1*  
                  *Translator: 1*                                *Tribe: 'Azazma*

Interviewee is 'Azazma and his tent is maybe 20 minute walk above lodge up Wadi Dana.

His son works in the lodge doing housekeeping. Interviewee himself does some driving as well.

The income from the lodge is very important to them.

They are very happy that the guests come to the area as they express Bedouin hospitality and like to welcome them here. Interviewee is very happy with the tourism, no problems and would like more. If they see the tourists doing something they should not they are friendly and help the guests know what to do. There is good integration between the local people and tourism through the lodge.

Does not know anything about the archaeological sites. He worked before with the foreign archaeology teams, about 10 years ago. He worked removing dirt at a cemetery and then the archaeologists would excavate the actual grave. He was very interested in what the

archaeologists could find out about people from the past, but he got very little information while working on the project. He knew that archaeologists could find out things like diet and how people lived from bones and was very interested in this information. He enjoyed this information and would like to know more. He only has been to the archaeological sites with the archaeologists, would not go for any other reason. He has many children. He hoped one of his sons, who dropped out of school, would get a job working with the archaeologists as it was good work.

He thinks the archaeology is important as it means that tourists will come. He thinks that it is important to look after sites – if people from outside the area come to the sites and try to do something they will call the lodge or RSCN, they act as guards for the sites.

*Suleiman comment: there are four tribes in the local area – ‘Azazma (the majority), al-Guasmeh, Amar’eh and ‘Ammarin, but Suleiman’s family is the only ‘Ammarin. Also there are 10 families in the area above the lodge, with about 45 families in all in the local area, not including the Rashaydah village.*

**LP3.** 15 September 2011                      Location: Tent near Ecolodge, Area 1  
Translator: 1                                      Tribe: ‘Azazma

Interviewee was very keen that lots of people know about Feynan and we must tell everyone. He said it was ‘our job’ (i.e. his community) to get tourists to come to Feynan and get the benefits of it. He has previously worked as a local guide, bringing tourists down walking from Shawbak to the area. He also worked with archaeologists ‘in the beginning’ – German and English teams. He worked with Isabelle (Ruben) and George (Findlater). He knew area very well and so acted as a guide for the archaeologists to show them places. He has lived here all his life (between Shawbak and here) and so knew everywhere very well.

Has good knowledge of sites. Knows that Khirbet Feynan occupied in Iron, Roman and Byzantine times. Believes the area is very important – second only to Petra in Jordan. When pushed in questioning seem to know that area was archaeologically important but then gave reasons that it was important because tourists would come and the local people benefit.

Interviewee also used to work with NRA when they were working in the area before the reserve was established. RSCN stopped NRA working. The income from tourism is better than

he could get from mining. Also the mining work is hard work so only a few strong and healthy people can do it. Tourism is better as many different people can get benefit, for instance the old people can do driving very easily so they have access to income.

**LP4.** 15 September 2011 Location: Tent near Ecolodge, Area 1  
Translator: 1 Tribe: 'Azazma

Has worked as a driver for tourists from the lodge (*Suleiman confirmed that everyone with a car in the area did this. They have a list and they just work down the list for drivers so that it is equal for everyone*). He knew about the copper mine which he knew about before the tourists came. Thinks the sites are very important – because they attract tourists. He said that they must look after sites so that in 100 / 200 years time tourists will still come to see them. He would like know more about the sites if possible.

*On walk back to lodge stopped at one tent and child confirmed they learnt history in school but nothing on Feynan*

**LP5.** 03 October 2011 Location: Desert outside Quarayqira  
Translator: MR Tribe: Unknown

Doesn't earn anything from tourism but has no problems with tourists coming. He doesn't know anything about the archaeology. Has previously worked with archaeologists, with Alan Simmons at the mouth of Wadi Ghuwayr (assume Ghuwayr 1). Was taught to take plant, bone and charcoal material from the sieve. Knew nothing about the results of the dig and nothing about the people that would have lived there. Knew 'only what he find'.

*Archaeology Important?:* yes, but for just one thing – the work with archaeologists. He can't read or write (Arabic or English) so has no information at all. Gets government help to live so needs any work going.

*Go?:* If he goes near a site with his camels he might go have a look to see what is there. 'didn't really care' about them.

He has his own camels and this is his only job and resource. Lives near Feynan and is 'Azazma.

*Archaeologists?:* Would like archaeologists to come all year round so people can work with them all the time as it is good money. Only come for 2 to 3 years and for a couple of months in the year. Is able to leave camels if he can get other work. He enjoys the work with archaeologists, it is easy and there is good money.

*Anything else?:* Most important is the work and his cousins sometimes work with archaeologists too. Before work the archaeology is 'nothing' for him.

**LP 6,7,8,9,10** 03 October 2011

*Location: Pumping Station outside Quarayqira*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: 4 'Ammarin, 1 Sai'diyya*

*Work in tourism?:* All work in agriculture except one. One person acts as a guide as knows archaeology well. This interviewee says few people come for the archaeology.

*Happy with tourism?:* Yes, but little tourism but would like it to make progress and increase. When they talk with tourists they learn of other customs and the outside world. 'Tourism here not big'. They can't speak English and with no tourists no opportunity to learn from them. Would like to be able to speak English.

*Archaeology knowledge?:* They know where sites are but no signs or any information for them. They know nothing about the people who used to live there.

*Work in Archaeology?:* Only one had previously worked with archaeologists, no-one else. Worked with Hans, German guy. 2 years ago he drive for him and worked with him. Knew about the site that he worked on. Knew it was from stone age and saw them take bones, charcoal etc from site. He picked up a little English with them too. Liked working with the archaeologists as when they find something big they take a lot of time to look after it and carefully move it. Both interesting and well paid work.

*Archaeologists?:* are good and no problem with them at all. Would like them to come more.

*Archaeology?:* 'Sites are for our country and for local community'. Yes, important.

*Why?:* before archaeologists they didn't know anything about the history of the area, now they have a little bit of knowledge.

*Protect:* yes, government should give resources but need more guards – many sites but few guards.

Sometimes they get information from the men who work on the project but archaeologists do not give the community any information. One guy said that he would like archaeologists to come and make new sites but didn't like it if they desert the site and leave it.

Generally felt that when the archaeologists are finished digging they must make signs or give people information about sites so that tourists can visit sites.

All live in Quarayqira

*Anything else?:* They want support from government for the region to be discovered by tourists. Want people to know about the area. They have very few resources and so tourism can give them a better life.

*After interview there was a big discussion between group and MR about the problem of moving camp. The group said that Najjar had made a 'big mistake' moving the camp. Quarayqira people think that the Rashaydah have taken Levy away so they can have the jobs and that this has caused a big problem between the tribes. But MR said it was not the tribe's fault and people now think that the problem is Najjar and that he made Levy change camp so that he takes and money for it.*

**LP11.** 03 October 2011      Location: Quarayqira  
Translator: MR      Tribe: 'Ammarin

Sheikh of 'Ammarin Tribe.

*Tourism:* No tourism in Quarayqira, not useful to them. But no problems with tourism either, not many people from the town work with tourism.

*Archaeology, important?:* yes, 'they find something good' on the sites and they find out about the history of the region. It is also useful for tourism.

*Knowledge?:* He knows a lot about the sites because he has worked with archaeologists. Mainly on stone age sites but a little bit on Roman and Byzantine. He has been able to see what they find. But not all people know, just those who have worked with archaeologists. He would like to know more and for his people as well. He worked with Dr Kirkbride (women) on stone age sites up between Wadi 'Arabah and Shawbak.

He would like that any pieces that are found in the excavation stay in the area and in Jordan, didn't like that they went to outsiders.

Says he needs guards to protect the sites. Sites are very important for our country and for tourists. Would like progress in the country.

*Archaeologists:* Good people. *Do more?:* Says he needs guards to keep the ruins, and fences so that no-one destroys them. Would like to see archaeologists pay for guards and protection of the sites.

He personally knows well the sites and where they are and can help tourists find them – he personally has the information. But other people know very little about archaeology and tourism. If tourists come to Quarayqira he can help take them round and maybe in the future if more people come then he can be a guide and teach other people about the sites. But for many people who work with archaeologist what is important is the money, not the information. Only a very few want to know, income much more important.

Has good relationship with Prince Hassan, who is interested in archaeology.

*Anything else?:* He would like to make development for his area and to have progress – would like to make camps for tourists to archaeology and nature to make a lot of local jobs. People in Quarayqira now work in agriculture and the government so would like to add another side and industry to Quarayqira with tourism.

He has the idea of walking from Quarayqira to Petra to see the many sites in between. He would like to make map for here to Petra so people can visit sites. Some sites apparently grow Roman olives 2000 years old.

*How?:* he would like support from government and archaeologists to make site's famous by things like signs or websites. If nobody knows, nobody will come.

Also would like support for the women to make crafts for tourism.

*Asked about copper mining:* Says there is a lot in the media about it. He has good relationship with ambassador (?). They have no problem with project as it will provide a lot of jobs for the



local people. NRA has assured them they have very good conditions for 'eco' with the projects so they are satisfied it would be ok.

**LP12.** 03 October 2011

*Location: Wadi Shayqar*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: 'Azazma*

Immediately the few people there asked MR about the camp-moving problem. Had heard that the Rashaydah had taken Tom but MR said it was TL and MN decision. MR said after that they had said that the problem may go on for a year after they leave

Interviewee has no work, gets money from the government, no work with tourism. No problems with tourism.

Got a little work with Bill a few years ago doing on floatation in the camp finding small bone and other things when they 'wash the soil'. Was happy with the archaeologists and it was good work.

He doesn't know anything about the archaeology and didn't learn anything when working with Bill.

*Archaeology important?:* yes, because of work it can offer jobs. And sometimes archaeologists help in other ways like offering transport etc. The sites should be protected.

**LP13.** 03 October 2011

*Location: Wadi Shayqar*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: 'Azazma*

Has no wife or children, is just by himself and has no work. Gets some money from the government. Never worked with tourism or archaeology.

Knows where archaeologists have worked but knows nothing of the history or people who lived there.

*Archaeology important?:* kind of, doesn't really care about them, no real opinion on them.

No problems from archaeologists or tourism

**LP14.** 03 October 2011

*Location: Wadi Shayqar*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: Al-Howas, part of Al haja*

Has no work and gets money from government – only has wife, no children, 5 goats. He has never worked with tourists or with archaeologists.

*Knowledge of archaeology?:* knows nothing

*Archaeologists:* He didn't work with archaeologists because they didn't ask him. Is angry that the archaeologists don't didn't help the local community here. Just worked for themselves and he thinks the archaeologists are not good. They didn't visit the local people or take care of them in any way. Didn't ask them to work or ask if they need help.

They just come to work and then leave site. Some archaeologists come and work many years but then they never see them again. Archaeologists 'only feed themselves' not other people. Many people do work with archaeologists but it is the same people each year and so other people do not get the chance.

*How can archaeologists improve?:* He thinks archaeologists are 'not useful', not generous because when they leave they do not pay to protect the sites. Only take what they need and don't care what happens to the things afterwards. They don't come back, they do not take care about the sites.

*Talked about camp problem:* Not good for the future, maybe people become enemies and children fight about it and make problems for their fathers.

*Go to sites?:* doesn't visit, doesn't care about the sites. Sometimes may go to the area with goats and look but no more.

*Reconstruction on WF16?:* No idea about it, Bill gave no information. Even the workers have no idea what it is.

*Archaeology important?; yes. Why?:* just for the work

*Tourism problems?:* No problems. Would like to see more but not really for him as he does not work for them but it would be good for other people if more people came.

**LP15.** 04 October 2011

*Location:* In shop in Quarayqira

*Translator:* MR

*Tribe:* 'Ammarin

Interviewee is manager of local Agricultural society and high up main in tribe. Owns shop in Quarayqira where we held the interview.

*Tourism in Gregra?:* only a few people work in tourism, most do not.

*Problems?:* No justice for who works with tourists. Some places have archaeological sites which tourists visit while other places do not. He would like it that all the people in the area benefit equally and that tourism is spread out a bit.

*Shop business form tourism?:* Very very little.

*Shop business from Archaeologists:* Teams buy nothing in his shop, do not use locals and don't really use local community.

When archaeologists come they use the same guys again each year and do not change. None of the team come to the shop to buy things. Have or seen that is other places in the world when archaeologists come to a place they work with local people, but not here, no co-operation. E.g. archaeologists bring their own cars from Amman and do not use the local cars. Andreas Hauptman apparently had very good relations with the local community.

Tourism is similar, the guides who bring tourists here bring their own food and cars with them and don't buy things from the local community.

But good that archaeologists come, everyone is welcome to come. Also tourists, who must be safe in this country and would like many tourists and others to come for the general good even if he doesn't make money himself.

*Archaeology knowledge?:* Has some information about the sites. Department of Antiquities sometimes send a team down and one of them sat with some of the people and told them about some of the sites. Knows there are many different sites from different civilisations. Also knows about a site connected to the prophet Suleiman.

No information from archaeologists at all. It is the responsibility of DoA to give people more information. They should make books or signs for local people and for visitors.

*Archaeologists do more?:* When archaeologists leave they just leave the site and have no plan to protect it. Many site hidden for 3000 years and now we can see it. Now we must keep sites

– need support from government or archaeologists to have more guards. Very, very important that we protect this, not just for ‘us’ but for generations coming.

The archaeologists are important as they bring the knowledge and expertise to be able to find the sites.

*Archaeology itself important?:* maybe we have many sites that the tourists don’t know about to be able to visit, then nobody comes here at all.

*Anything else?:* Said thank you to me as no-one write about this before. They need guards and protection. He wants to be able to help people and his tribe.

*Ideas for tourism:* Wishes for tourism to grow and become a resource for work for people. While they have agriculture it is not enough and maybe have no work and need training and skills.

*Go to sites?:* Sometimes he takes his family and guests to the sites and has lunch or picnic there. Is able to give them simple information but no more so wishes he had more information like from books.

**LP16.** 04 October 2011      *Location: Quarayqira*

*Translator: MR      Tribe: Sa’idiyyin*

Interviewee works as a mechanic in Quarayqira.

When asked about business from tourism asked ‘what tourists?’. The buses come in from Amman to Feynan and drive straight past. No-one stop. No problems from tourism though.

*Archaeologists:* No work from archaeologists at all. No problem with archaeologists coming, doesn’t really care, no problems but no benefit.

*Knowledge of archaeology?:* Just knows area but not really where sites are, knows nothing of the people or history.

*Important:* yes important, it is history and important to know what happened.

*Protection?:* yes, need guards.

*Go?:* Sometimes when archaeologists are working will go have a look and see what they do or find.

*More tourism?:* yes, would like more tourism. Sometimes he goes to Petra with his family and see many people who come and work there. But no progress here. Some people before have come to write about projects here but no improvement, just stays the same.

*Anything else:* There are more sites but no co-operation between archaeology and Ministry of Tourism. How are tourists supposed to know to come if there are no signs? There is nothing. Need support from government to help people discover area. Maybe one other village in Jordan has one famous site and gets lots of money and tourists while Feynan has a lot but not famous so no-one comes. Would like to see Ministry of Tourism come in and do something with the sites.

Many local people will not know where the archaeological sites are at all.

**LP17.** 04 October 2011

*Location:* Quarayqira

*Translator:* MR

*Tribe:* 'Ammarin

Owns a shop and that is his main work. Gets no business from tourism but no problems either. Happy to have more tourists.

*Archaeologists business?:* Nothing. But glad they come as other people may benefit.

*Archaeology knowledge?:* He knows Khirbet Feynan but not where other sites are. Nothing on the history or the people who lived there. Would very much like to know more. He would like knowledge and education about how they lived and their lives.

*Important?:* Yes, for the region to become famous. For this reason but also for tourism and the economy.

Tourists and archaeologists bring all things they need from Amman and do not buy things locally. They do not come to the shop and buy things. This applies for all teams who come rather than certain ones.

*Go to sites?:* Yes, sometimes he will go to a new site and see what the archaeologists have done but doesn't know or understand what he is seeing.

*Any improvements?:* would like government or archaeologists to put things in the media about sites and their importance so tourists come. Also support from the government for the guards but not for all sites, just the important ones.

*Anything else?:* Thanks me for coming to write about this and that I care about the sites and he is there to offer me or the tourists help.

He didn't know current archaeological team is coming, but he has seen the team come and go but not stop. Suggests that all the shops in the area should share the income from the team. They should share the job of providing what the team need.

Government has forgotten this region – no help or progress. Same here as 20 years ago, no progress. Government should give support, many people do not have work so it would be good to open up other resources for jobs and to improve people's lives. Unemployment big problem in area.

*Camp problem:* Said that camp must stay in Quarayqiraa, it has been here a long time, no idea that they were going to move it and has no idea why they did.

*MR comment:* Many people want to work and so are angry the camp has moved. They do not understand why the team needs to move and many people ask why. They cannot believe it is to do with the camp conditions as they could easily improve the camp if that is what the archaeologists would like.

In this area there is a big government project for agriculture with total budget of 2.5m JD. 7 pumps are pumping up underground water to irrigate an area of 2000 donoms (each donom is 33 x 33m, so 1000 sq metres). Each person would have 10 donom and so project would help about 200 people (or families). Is in progress, so don't know yet what will be grown in all the area.

**LP18.** 04 October 2010

*Location:* Wadi Nambla Road

*Translator:* MR

*Tribe:* 'Ammarin

*MR comment:* In this area (Wadi Nambla) there is a big government project for agriculture with total budget of 2.5m JD. 7 pumps are pumping up underground water to irrigate an area of

*2000 donoms (each donom is 33 x 33m, so 1000 sq metres). Each person would have 10 donom and so project would help about 200 people (or families). Is in progress, so don't know yet what will be grown in all the area.*

Used to work in Petra for 6 years and owned a shop in front of the Treasury. Used to also work on camel trips from Wadi Musa to Wadi Rum. Before Petra had worked for the Feynan Lodge as a chef for 1.5 years. Currently has no tourism work.

Worked with Tom for 1 month 2 years ago as a chef. Was good work and ok pay.

*Learn anything?:* Didn't learn anything from project. Has good knowledge of the sites between Feynan and Petra but just where they are to be able to guide tourists, no detailed knowledge. Would very much like to know more.

*Archaeologists good?:* no problems. Also worked with someone called Patricia at Little Petra for 5 months helping with the excavations, and learn a lot on that. Go with tourists many times in the mountains.

*Archaeology Important?:* yes, replied 'don't know' to why important

*What help or improvement would he like?:* He wanted to make camp in the local area. But government said no, he doesn't know why. Asked why in this area only the people in Feynan (Rashaydah) benefited from tourism, with no-one else getting a chance. Would like people to come out to his area to be able to take them walking to Petra up the many wadis and see the sites.

People from Wadi Musa bring people down to camp in this area but use Feynan transport and he gets no business at all. Many people in the area own camels or could help make camp.

*Museum:* Was built 5 years ago but nothing has happened and they would like to see this finished and open. Would like to see what archaeologists find put in the museum. Good for tourists to come and see history and the area and then more visitors come to give jobs. Would like maps and websites which had information for tourists so people know about it so they can come.

Would also like to make camp in Wadi Fidan which is a good place for tourists.

**LP19.** 04 October 2011

*Location: Wadi Nambla*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: Sa'idiyyin*

Has no work at the moment, just looks after his camels.

*Work with tourism or archaeologists?:* Worked with Tom 2 years ago, excavating on site. Knows Russell made a site nearby but just left site, no guard and no information for local people.

He is angry camp has moved. Went to visit camp hoping for work but found it was not there. Knew Tom was coming but has no idea why he moved the camp.

He knows the area very well so would really like to become guard for the area. He liked working with the archaeologists.

*Do more?:* They didn't give information – wants when they leave to provide guard or something.

*Go to sites?:* All the time he lives around here and so sees sites as he travels around. Sometimes he will watch out for the site to protect it.

*Why does he protect it?:* From economic side, good because the tourists will want to see it if there are signs etc. Many people with camels etc will be able to work so good for all.

Lives in area here all the time so really wants to be a guard there. He would like tourism to be a resource for local people. Museum is a good idea and has no problems with tourists at the moment. He would like the area to become like Petra so he wouldn't need to get job from the government.

*MR comment: Many people in this area (Wadi Nambla road area but I think remote Bedouin in general) do not have education and so a lot of jobs are closed to them. They are able to get jobs like guards and jobs in tourism as do not need education certificate. Earlier had commented that many like to work with the archaeologists to gain skills they can apply elsewhere. Many do not necessarily want to work every year, but good experience to get.*

**LP20** 04 October 2011

*Location: Wadi Nambla*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: Sa'idiyyin*



Works with agricultural project.

*Ever worked with tourism or archaeologists?:* Worked with Tom, maybe over 5 years ago.

Worked on sites. Enjoyed the work.

*Archaeologists good?:* yes, good they make sites. MR said all from economic side, that they give a lot of work. No problems with them

*Archaeological knowledge:* Got no knowledge from Tom. Just know a little bit like the age of certain sites. He would like to know more.

*More tourism?:* yes – would like to see the museum built and sites become good for tourists.

*Go?:* Goes with friends sometimes to have lunch like a picnic. Goes 'just to look' – doesn't understand what he sees.

*Anything else?:* He would like to make a camp but does not have the experience and doesn't speak English but maybe he can in the future.

*MR comment:* *The population has increased a lot recently and so the agricultural project is not enough in the area. Need other projects, whether this be tourism or something else. No jobs available from the government so need tourism, or something else to happen to help them.*

**LP21.** 04 October 2011

*Location:* Quarayqira

*Translator:* MR

*Tribe:* 'Ammarin

*Interviewee in Mayor of Quarayqira*

*Tourism important to Quarayqira?:* Just a few people take all the tourism work and not a chance for other people to work. This is a problem for him.

*More tourism?:* Yes

*Any Plans?:* 1. Need to get support for signs and media and website to promote area; 2. Would like to get a museum open, 3. Local people have no information about sites and so no guides, no experience or information for them.

Some archaeologists just come for excavation to find out things just for himself and leave the site without helping local people. Archaeologists only have 'one target', which is the information they want and don't help local people.

*How improve?:* archaeologists didn't give local population any information at all – how the ancient people eat and dress and what they grow. Just take from site what they need and then leave site open for thieves without protection.

Archaeologists who are here, just work for themselves, never give locals information, no benefits. Just the guys who work get benefit – 'didn't care about local community'.

*Archaeology important for people from Qurayqira?:* Not important for people as do not know about it. Without the knowledge it is not important.

Complained that the archaeologists didn't change the people they work with each year and just keep the same people. Do not understand why they do this. Make problems in the community as the people resent these guys as a result. Others would like the opportunity.

Tom doesn't make good relationship with the community. Has given them no maps or books to give to the people.

*Best way to tell people?:* Maybe before and after excavation archaeologists can meet with people to explain what they do and then what they find. Three ways to get information to people – meetings, books and maps.

*If meeting would people come?:* No, because after 15 years many people do not feel good about Tom, there is 'untrust' so maybe people don't come.

Would like to see museum in Quarayqira so that people come to that town. Also there is a public garden in Quarayqira with big walls. Would be good to put up a big picture of what is found on one of the walls with information about what was found.

*Anything else?:* Researchers (archaeologists) who come here should know that there are human beings here i.e. don't be interested just in the ancient people but also the people who live here now.

Only a few people local people know any background on Tom and who he is and why he is here. Does not have a good relationship. They respect Dr Bill and Alison McQuitty more, they have better relationship.

*Dana Reserve:* When this was established they didn't ask the local community at all about its aims, targets and borders etc. Various people used to own land there. The guys who work for the reserve (like rangers) do not get good conditions.

Nabil at the Ecolodge did not try to make a good relationship with local people. Is just a businessman trying to make money. Just works for himself, not for local people. They say some people in Quarayqira have good knowledge of places where they could take tourists that have not been discovered yet and they would like to develop this.

Ecolodge visitors should know more about local community but people do not learn about this at all. I asked about the community activities near the lodge to counter this. They would like to see this sort of thing expanded to other areas. This also causes problems as some people now move their tents to be near the lodge so as to take advantage of the opportunities from tourists and have a chance to get money.

**LP22.** 05 October 2011

*Location: Outside Quarayqira*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: Sa'idiyyin*

Just works in agriculture and has some goats.

Once worked with Tom excavating one of the sites and being a driver, more than 10 years ago.

*Archaeology knowledge?:* He knows well some of the sites, not just the site he worked on. Where they were they were digging graves and found bones. The archaeologists were able to tell that he died 5000 years ago and from a 'bullet' as it had a hole in its skull. Does not have much information on the other sites as he did not take this information. He would like to know more.

*Should Archaeologists do more?:* When excavating the graves they would remove the soil above the graves and then send the workmen away to work on the actual grave and the workmen did not see this bit. Thought that maybe they do not want the workmen to see what is in the grave as it might encourage thieves.

*Archaeologists good?:* Ok, happy and also good for the community because if the site has a sign it is good for the community.

*Go to archaeology?:* he likes to go see digging sites, just to see what the archaeologists have done. Likes the ruins and would like to know more. In a village up in mountains they have a Khirbet there and people came to research it and they told him that it was big town and that the building was a palace from 2000 years ago.

*How can Archaeologists improve?:* The archaeologists are coming here just to look at the same age. We have other period which they do not care about. Would like to see other ages, like the Romans explored, not just the stone age. Why do the archaeologists not protect sites? They take what they want and then leave it for thieves – don't understand why they do this. More guards are needed for the sites. Petra has excellent protection – still 'clean' – nobody can destroy it – why not in this area to?

*Important?:* When archaeologists came here the first time the local people didn't know anything about the history of the area. Archaeologists say that many different civilisations lived here so now they know something different. But they don't know the meaning of the sites. Also economic side, some guys can work with tourism.

*Any thing else?:* Sites need more protection. Many, many guys coming to loot – these people sell things very cheaply and do not think they are important. If we put it in a museum instead it is for all the people of Jordan and can help national economy.

In one of the graves they excavated they found a 'can' made of wood which had seeds of a local tree in it. He likes archaeologists and likes to work with them. Likes ruins and visiting and thinking about who lived there. Would like to be a guard as he likes ruins.

**LP23.** 05 October 2011

*Location: Rashaydah Village*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: Rashaydah*

Never worked with tourists or archaeologists. Tourism is a good thing, no problems. Tourism very important for community.

*Archaeological knowledge?:* knows a little about the ruins here that they are from roman and Byzantine times but very little bit. Would like to know more.

*Archaeologists?:* No problem.

*Could they do more?:* They would like archaeologists to make new sites, they want more, more sites. Wants archaeologists to protect sites when they leave. Also give people information about the history of the site. The sites are very important for the local community, for history and for economy.

*Given information in the past?:* Before archaeologists didn't give any information. Now must do this because many local people have a high level of education so would be able to understand what the archaeologists are telling them. Suggest that before they leave Tom should give information about excavation site so that they have it for tourism and they know.

*Go?:* not important to visit sites but if he is the area he will have a look.

*Ecolodge?:* Little bit of a problem recently about the transfer prices but in general ok. They can talk about problems if there is one.

**LP24.** 05 October 2011

*Location: Rashaydah Village*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: Rashaydah*

*Work?:* Never worked with archaeologists. Does some lodge transfers.

*Tourism?:* Absolutely good, no problems. Good relations with lodge.

*Archaeology knowledge?:* nothing really – very little. Just some ages of things.

*Interests?:* Didn't work with archaeologists so didn't find out directly, just got a little bit of information from those guys who did. Would like to know more so that we can use it in future.

*Go?:* just when transfer tourists there.

*Important?:* yes, to know history of the area and good for work.

*Archaeologists?:* very good. Would like them to do more work in the same area.

*Anything else?:* no.

**LP25.** 05 October 2011

*Location: Rashaydah Village*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: Rashaydah*

*Works with tourists:* Sets up camp, does transfers, prepares dinners as each group and booking requires. Sometimes does this alone, sometimes gets other people to help. Not main job, works for the government as well. Income from tourism is little for him, just an extra. Would maybe work with about 20 groups a year, earning about 2000JD.

*Why tourists come?:* 2 reasons – for ruins and for nature.

*Improvements?:* He needs more signs and websites for the promotion of the area. To make it more famous.

*Local procurement:* Sometimes food local, sometimes brought in, depends on group and booking, if small then he will buy food locally for them.

*Archaeology:*

*Work?:* one time with Tom, over 10 years ago. Worked excavating at site and did survey picking up pottery and bone.

*Knowledge?:* They discover something and he have some information about sites here. Some 7000 years old. The archaeologists told him they discovered seeds from plants which no longer grow here. Only has information about the Tom Levy sites he worked on.

*Important?:* Yes – because he knows about area and there is economic side with the people working as well.

*Archaeologists?:* No problem

*Improve?:* He would like for them to give information and all the details of the sites. Archaeologists must tell local community about sites as important for tourists. Sites must be protected.

*Go?:* he likes to go but little important. If digging, he likes to see what is there. But has little information, does not know how people lived or how they store food or anything like this.

*Ecolodge, good?:* Nabil is not good and he has made big problem for local community in general and with this pricing issue. Land around the lodge used to be Rashaydah land and they made agreement in 1989 with the RSCN about this. They agreed that if RSCN have land that it would be a resource for the tribe. RSCN said that it would be a very important asset for the tribe in the future and Rashideh people would get jobs. But when they made the reserve they did not do that and moved Azazma into the area and now says that this is the 'local community' when it is not and just hire them. Not true that they are the local community. This makes problem between Azazama and Rashaydah tribes.

We have old books that approved Rashaydah lands in this area from 200 years ago. In Burghardt's book he says that he came to Feynan and met the Rashaydah here and got guides to take him to Petra.

*Anything else?:* He needs more development, more help from government and support from any organisation to help promote tourism.

**LP 26, 27, 28, 29, 30.** 08 October 2011

*Location:* Ghweibah

*Translator:* MR

*Tribe:* 'Azazma

*Spoke to 5 guys together in the Mukhtar's tent.*

*As a group gave me introduction to community:* Ghweibah has population of about 200 families – not just in town but in villages too. The area of the land is about 14km by 8km so lot of land available for not that many people. They need resources as high unemployment. Ghweibah established about 1995/96 with the first houses being built approx. 1998/99. The 'Azazma originally came over from Palestine between 1948 and 1970.

They were very eager to tell me about the problems with agriculture and water. They have set up an agriculture co-operative to meet the conditions to get government help for a well to irrigate the fields. Have the area of 200 dunums waiting. Government promised well but they are still waiting. Not many people can get work with the government. Most have their own goats which are not economical anymore to own.

*Work and tourism:* None of the group works with tourists and they said very few people worked with tourists from the town. No problems with tourism.

*Work with archaeologists?:* Just a few people in community, and none of the group I spoke to. Three people from the area now work with Tom. Khirbet en-Nahas is in, but is the edge, of Asasma land.

*Archaeology, knowledge?:* Know about Khirbet en Nahas, Khirbit Feynan and a few sites. Know just a little bit, just location. Would like to know more.

*Archaeology important?:* Yes. 'They' (the archaeologists) help local community maybe and they discover something good for tourism in the future.

*How help local people?:* Work with them.

Tried to ask what archaeologists can do but they didn't understand and when I suggested things like information and protection they just agreed simply with no elaboration.

*Tourism here in future?:* Yes, would like to have tourist come but no plans and ideas at the moment.

*Go to archaeology?:* Some go to the sites with goats, some go to see what archaeologists do as interested but they do not understand what they see. Few people know a little bit, maybe date and what is there but no more.

*Are they proud to have Khirbet en Nahas in area?:* Very happy because they have most important site in world for copper industry.

*Anything else?:* They want camp for tourists and reception (like Ecolodge) in Ghweibah so that they earn money from the camp but also the transfers by local people. Tourists can visit sites and hike. This idea was discussed in the village but they didn't have the money to make the camp and they need support from the government to make it happen. Would be good for the economy.

*Copper mining:* all in support. When questioned they said maybe there are some bad things but good things much more. They compared it to the potash factory and the good things that happen there. Apparently the NRA came down and they followed with their cars and the NRA showed them what they would like to do.

*MR comment:* Before 20 years no-one cared about mining. The animals and agriculture was enough. Now no work and projects not enough and animals not profitable.

**LP31.** 08 October 2011

Location: Quarayqira

Translator: MR

Tribe: 'Ammarin

*Does he get business from tourists or Archaeologists?:* a little bit from both

*Tourist problems:* No



*Archaeologist problems:* No

*Archaeology: knowledge?:* nothing

*Like to know more?:* yes

*Important?:* yes

*Why?:* For the archaeologists that come and also for the history of the country.

*Go?:* Yes, but only to big sites of Petra and Jerash, not locally.

*Tourism development:* Would like Feynan to be famous, by signs or media. Would like tourism project like a camp in Quarayqira.

*Famous for what?:* Many different types of tourist so to be famous of many different things and all types of attraction to be promoted in literature.

*Ecolodge?:* Big problem with lodge. They buy all the things from outside and do not have a good relationship with local community. Confirmed he meant outside the area rather than just other people from the area. Says he gives better prices than people outside but they still buy from there. Doesn't know why. Nabil not make good relationship with local people, buys everything from Amman – Amman doesn't need Nabil to buy things there but local people here do. Many local people do not know who Nabil is and he does not have good relationship – Nabil 'just like himself'. Local community does not make anything. Would be good if Ecolodge tourists visited Quarayqira so could buy things.

He is angry as he had bought many things thinking the Ecolodge would buy because he thought that it was in the condition but didn't happen so couldn't sell it.

*Copper mining:* Mining is good idea, just asks that good people come to do it and not people like Nabil. Gives example of Potash in Safi and other place in Ma'an – local people have got good salaries and good conditions and got good homes provided by the company. Would help for the same thing here.

*MR comment:* lots of local people phoning the TV station to ask when it will happen . just asking when it will start. Everybody wants it. Only 25 people employed in lodge, for area with maybe 10,000 people this is very little.

**LP32, 33.**      *08 October 2011*                      *Location: Quarayqira*  
                         *Translator: MR*                                      *Tribe: 'Ammarin*

Neither have ever worked, just have some animals. Have no wives as they have no money to make a home.

*Worked with tourism:* Never

*Tourism Problems:* No

*Know anything about archaeology?:* Nothing

*Want to know more?:* yes

Both originally said they had not worked with archaeologists. But then **32** said he worked one time with Tom 3-4 years ago excavating on site. Work was good and would like it again.

*Learn anything?:* They dug a grave and found skull. Had found out it was a man who dies 5000 years ago, 35 years old and died from a disease in the neck.

Says there is no justice to the work with archaeologists. Always the same guys – like a costumer and it is not spread around.

*Why important?:* They discover something. He sees something he didn't see before.

*Protect?:* yes, must be protected.

*Archaeologists do more?:* must be more sites, do more, so more people can work with them.

*Go?:* didn't go to see them, sometimes he sees them when going past with goats or car. Doesn't go particularly.

*Ecolodge?:* all good. No personal problem with Nabil but they want work and lodge does not really provide. They would like to be guards of the sites.

*Copper mining:* yes would want that to happen.

*Anything else?:* No

**LP34.**      *08 October 2011*                      *Location: Rashaydah Village*  
                         *Translator: MR*                                      *Tribe: Unknown*

Did work at camp but was fired 3 days ago. Basically pretty angry about it. Has worked many years with Tom and Bill both.

Learnt a lot about archaeology, knows a lot. But then says he just knows the age of sites, not about people and lives.

*Important?:* yes, good but archaeologists must be good with local people.

*Sites important?:* Must protect from goats

*Why?:* asked why would archaeologists spend money just to leave sites or without planning to protect them in the future?

*Anything else?:* nothing

**LP35, 36**

08 October 2011

Location: Rashaydah Village

Translator: MR

Tribe: Sa'idiyyan, 'Azazma

*35 and 36 interviewed together*

**35:**

*Work with archaeologists:* From 1986 with Andreas Hauptmann. Acted as guide and researched the sites with copper mines and make furnaces for copper.

Before this also worked with French geologists as a guide to look for where copper is.

Also then worked for Tom and the British Institute (including Bill, Alison, George, Carol and Isabelle). Worked both at the camp and then also on excavation sites.

*Know a lot about archaeology?:* He knows well how to work with the archaeologists, from the start he knows what the archaeologists need. Has lots of experience so knows where all the sites are.

*What about knowing about the ancient people?:* Yes, has lots of information, especially with Bill, he is very good at talking about the sites with people.

*Is archaeology important for local people?:* Yes

*Why?:* for guys working and for knowing the culture and customs of the teams of people who come.

*Relations of archaeologists with local people?:* All good

*(LP 36 comment:* pay is not good – only 6-7 JD a day. Has been the same for 5 years and has not gone up. In the agricultural fields people can make 10JD a day, sometimes better.)

*Archaeologists do more?:* Especially, we have 5 churches at Khirbet Feynan, these should be built again and make it good for visitors so that tourists come. Need to also make museum and put what has been found locally in it so it is there for tourists also.

*Work with tourists?:* Has worked with tourists

*Why they come?:* Nature tours, hiking to various wadis,

*Improve tourism?:* Would like the archaeologists to make more sites and make something for tourists to come especially for sites, like signs or other media. We need development. Bill's site, is covered by plastic, what is the plan?

*Like the reconstruction there?:* yes, need at more sites, like churches at Feynan and look for new sites too. Region is full of ruins, many areas have ruined sites. Archaeologists just work in a small area.

*Do others have good archaeological knowledge?:* people have just a little and archaeologists should tell them more.

*Copper mining?:* would be good. This area has been famous for copper and people have used it for a long time, why not use it now?

*Now focus on LP36*

*Mining:* No problem for copper company coming as long as there are good conditions for the sites and for 'eco'.

*Work with archaeologists:* Started working with Dr John (USA) in Aqaba in 1984 and then worked with Andreas Hauptmann as an excavator and then with Dr Russell (Canada) in Wadi Fidan digging grave and village and also acting as a guard. Work with Tom Levy 5-10 years in total, was digging and a guide and guard. Work with Dr Najjar fixing walls and doing conservation on sites. Then worked inside camp with Najjar full time.

*Learnt things and enjoyed work?:* yes. Knows Ghuwayr 1 and WF16 are from the stone age and WF16 is before G1. Knows KHI is Bronze Age and what other sites are Iron Age. WF1 is Stone Age. Knows bits like this.

*Archaeology important and why?:* yes – know he has knowledge of how people live and what they eat and grow, which is interesting for him.

*Protect sites?:* The archaeologists must protect sites and say ‘this is for you’. ‘We’ (the archaeologists) leave but it is for you maybe tourists come and create work for you.

*Work with local people:* No problems. Bit of a problem with guys working but this is simple problem and not big.

*Work in tourism?:* Just a little bit. Has some guests who come to his house from abroad and he takes them to sites.

*Anything else?:*

**LP36:** Our region here is not in media. Just ecolodge – not enough for tourists. They need more info on camping etc. need to make area famous through website or signs and be in touch with tourist offices in Europe or US etc.

**LP35:** They wish that tourism would grow. Now little people come and would like to see many people come. But they do not know. Publicity must come from government. Ecolodge is just 25 people but in area there is 10,000 – bad chance of getting work in lodge. Need more camps, more lodges, more everything.

**LP37.** 09 October 2011

*Location: Rashaydah Village (home)*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: Rashaydah*

Currently working with Kyle doing sieving and digging. He has previously worked with archaeologists for many years, with Dr Bill, again sieving and digging.

*Good work?:* yes.

*What other work do you do?:* only with archaeologists (see below answer though)

*Is the income from archaeology important?:* yes

*Archaeology, knowledge?:* Interviewee knows just the main information about the age of the site but not all the information.

*Know more?:* would like to know more.

*Why know more?:* To take knowledge

*Important?:* yes *why?:* main reason to take information about sites age and what people eat and how they live.

*But is this the reason to protect the sites?:* wants to have experience and archaeologists need experience so that he can get work

*Go?:* Sometimes he likes to go to see, sometimes with animals and then sees sites

*Archaeologists do more?:* wants more excavation sites here is Feynan. Also good for tourism. Works as a tourists guide walking tourists from here to Petra. Would do 4 or 5 groups a year. Earns more money from tourism than from archaeology.

*Tourism improves?:* Doesn't know, no ideas.

*Work with archaeologists:* interviewee has many friends from the people who work on the digs and likes to make friendships with them. They work together like brothers on the sites and when they come to visit the area again outside of work in projects they visit interviewee. 'because I am good man they like me'.

*Ecolodge?:* many problems with Ecolodge. They like themselves, don't care for local community. When built by the RSCN they told people there would be jobs for local community but now they know this is not true and they change all the talk.

*Would he like to see more jobs?:* Yes.

*Copper mining? Would he like to see this?:* of course

*Asked about the fact that if there is mining he wouldn't be able to take tourists to Petra:* 'Change Road'.

*Anything else?:* No.

**LP38** 09 October 2011

*Location: Rashaydah Village (home)*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: Rashaydah*

*Archaeological work?:* Worked with Bill one time with Alan Simmons doing the reconstruction of the Roman Pool two times. Also worked on the south cemetery with the British Institute.

*Enjoyed?:* yes

*Learn anything?:* Little information about the age, little information about the people. Most of the work with sorting the soil, taking out flint and bone.

*Income important?:* good to take money but not enough. Need to continue the work, one or two months in a year not enough.

*Income now:* Retired from military (believe gets money from this) and is also the guard for the local health centre.

*Archaeology important?: Why?:* did not really understand question, no real answer.

*Protect? Why?:* Important for tourism and this is also local folklore, shows the traditions of the past and Jordan's history.

*Go?:* Just with tourists when he takes them there in cars.

*Tourism work?:* part of tourism co-operative and does the transfers. Before the work was good but this year not good – maybe reason is the war. Problems like this destroy tourism in Jordan. Other areas may not feel that tourism is less but here tourism is very important and so it makes a big difference.

*Any problems with tourism:* No

*Problems with Ecolodge?:* 'half and half'

*Archaeologists? Problems?:* no, all ok

*Could the improve anything?:* no

*Anything else?:* nothing. 'Just find us work. This is what we need. Find us chance for work.'

*MR comment:* This is the first year there has been a problem with the archaeologists. Suggested that a lot of cause has been because of the low tourism. People do not have work and so archaeology work more important, therefore people fight for it more. Last year, people would have been more busy. For instance likely that MR himself would be busy and unable to work for me.

**LP39** 09 October 2011

*Location:* Rashaydah Village (home)

*Translator:* MR

*Tribe:* Rashaydah

39 years old, has never had job

Currently work with Kyle. Work on site is hard. When he got back from the site he slept for 4 hours. In 1 day he dug 1m down.

*Past work with archaeologists?:* First time with Tom, worked with Dr Najjar 2 years and Dr Bill for 3 years.

*Income important?:* Is good, doesn't have any other work, just with the archaeologists, important but one month in a year is very bad.

*Learnt?:* he now has experience, sometimes he finds something important he can tell people that he has.

*Knowledge of sites and past people?:* he knows both things

*MR comment:* Dr Bill very good at telling workers about the things that they find and giving information.

*Archaeology important? Why?:* Yes, because they discover something good.

*Protect?: yes Why?:* because to keep it for the next generation to have.

*Go?:* Yes, he like to see what is there, sometimes archaeologists are working but he is not working with them but he goes to see what has been done.

*Archaeologists good?:* no problem

*Improve?:* Archaeologists must protect the sites after they leave, not just abandon them. Maybe small project for tourism.

*Work in tourism?:* no

*Ecolodge?:* no problems

*Tourism improve?:* nothing

*Copper mining?:* no problem, he would like to see

*Anything else?:* He look for work – most important thing. Needs work to be able to continue life and care for his family.

**LP40** 09 October 2011

*Location:* Rashaydah Village (home)

*Translator:* MR

*Tribe:* Rashaydah

*Working with Tom?:* no

*Ever worked with archaeologists?:* worked with Dr Bill for 2 years, 2 months in each year

*Good work?:* yes

*Learn?:* nothing

*What work?:* Didn't work on site but worked in the camp washing soil to take the bones and other remains from it. Was the only job.



*Work now?:* retired from the military

*Income from archaeology important?:* Not that important, something to buy something good.

*Archaeology important?:* Yes

*Why?:* Economic side, tourism. For our area it is important that it must be developed.

*Archaeologists, good?:* no problems, good.

*Do more?:* Must support tourism, both government and archaeologists must support this. Suggested the idea that we should have local archaeologists that are part of the community so can give information to local people rather than people coming from the outside.

*I asked if Dr Najjar was 'local':* MR said no, he go back to Amman when he can and only come down for the projects.

Interviewee also worked with Dr Najjar on Roman Pool where he built the wall.

*Go to archaeology?:* Sometimes he goes to see sites alone or with friends for interest.

*Work with tourism?:* Just transfers

*Problems with tourism or Ecolodge?:* No

*Anything else?:* nothing

**LP41** 11 October 2011

*Location:* Rashaydah Village (home)

*Translator:* MR

*Tribe:* Rashaydah

*Archaeology work?:* Has previously worked with Dr Bill, Dr Steve, Dr George, Dr Alan Simmons, Dr Andreas. Started working with archaeologists 15-20 years ago, working on the sites. From 1994 and currently he has been taking a salary from the British Institute to protect the sites that the British have excavated such as WF16 and the South Cemetery. The salary is about 80 JD a month so is not main source of income. He has retired from the military and so gets a military pension.

*Archaeology knowledge?:* Yes, knows a lot and has learnt a lot including about the ancient people and their lives. Most of the work has been with Bill and Steve so knows most about the Stone Age.

*Archaeology important to local people?:* Yes *Why?:* From economic side helping people work with archaeologists and also helping with history. Nobody knows about the archaeology before as no-one discovers it, now we have many sites for many archaeologists.

Before 20 years no tourists, now we have tourism, maybe they come for nature but also for ruins. Famous universities are coming here and making archaeological sites.

*Archaeologists, good?:* No problems

*Improve?:* Feynan should be second behind Petra for tourism in the south of Jordan. Archaeologists should make media and signs. 'Why they didn't make movie here?'. Famous movies and directors have come to Petra and Wadi Rum but not Feynan. Would like to make area famous.

*Tourism?:* no problems

*Improve?:* Main thing – make chances for local people to work in tourism. Many local people have no experience in how to work with tourists, so would like to see training for local people and for them to build up experience e.g. speaking English or how to organise payments for tourists and etiquette etc.

Mentioned the ambassadors tour organised by Alison McQuitty – seems to have been a proud thing.

*Ecolodge ?:* 'half and half' – *What bad?:* Nabil don't take care of local people, just like himself. No attention to local people. He is just a businessman.

*Work in tourism?:* yes (have seen him with camps)

*Tourism earnings better than archaeology?:* No, especially with Bill.

*Copper Mining?:* Good, because many poor people need work here.

*Anything else?:* Nothing else.

**LP42** 11 October 2011

*Location: Rashaydah Village (home)*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: Rashaydah*

*Work with archaeologists?:* Worked with Bill, Alan Simmons, Alison, George. In South Cemetery. Both digging and building the stone wall, in Roman Reservoir and in Fidan with Tom.

*Enjoyed work?:* No problem, good work.

*Learnt anything?:* Yes, especially has experience in digging the graves and keeping bones and reconstructing skulls with glue.

*People and sites knowledge?:* No, knows ages of some sites, but that is all.

*Archaeology Important?, why?:* Yes, because he work in graves and no know how this man or woman died and knows reason and find out what they ate etc. Asked many questions of archaeologists.

*Archaeology important for local people? Why?:* For the history of our country and they told us about people who live in this area before.

*Interview cut short as interviewee had to go.*

**LP43, 44, 45** 11 October 2011

*Location:* Rashaydah Village

*Translator:* MR

*Tribe:* Rashaydah(**43,44**) 'Azazma (**45**)

Three young men interviewed together, including teaching in local school (**45**). All live in Rashaydah Village.

*Work in archaeology?:*

**43:** Has worked before but not with Tom. He is currently a farmer and has no job. Interviewee worked with Dr Bill for 3 years, with 2 months in each season. Good work and good people and good money. Worked on site.

*Work Important for income?:* yes

**45:** is a teacher. Had previously worked in the Ecolodge, sometimes as a guide, sometimes reception, but this was in the past and now is a teacher.

**44:** worked 1 week with Dr Bill, doing sieving.

*Archaeology knowledge?:*

**43:** 'important'

**45:** very important – stone age, Byzantine, sees many flints and things at sites.

**44:** they (the archaeologists) very clever people, smart people.

*Why archaeology important?:*

**43:** take information, take information about people, who lived before, how they lived and built houses etc, general information

**44:** Tourism

**43:** bring many tourists

**44:** second region after Petra in the south for ruins – many civilisations lived here before in Feynan – Nabataeans, Romans and Greeks....

**43** and **44** just do the transfers with tourists.

*Ask 45 about teaching archaeology in the school (he teaches 9-14 year olds all subjects):*

Sometimes they take the students to the ruins in a group and take lunch there and come back.

Tells students the information he has.

*Would he like more information?:* yes

*What is the best way?:* Books

*Information, pictures?:* like sometimes they draw with computers like Dr Bill. Can use this to explain to students.

*Should archaeologists do more?:* All say no problem

**44:** 'co-operation', doesn't elaborate

**45:** exchange of information – like locals tell about roads and where things are and archaeologists give information.

*MR comment: some like to learn, some not.*

*Go?:* For all sometimes they like to go to ruins to see sites but also just sometimes go there with animals or with tourists.

*Ecolodge:*

**45:** big problem. Have no job there, no justice. He applied for a job but Nabil didn't give it to him, gave it instead to someone closer to the lodge who doesn't have the same skills as he does. **45** has big problem with one family who has 2 people working at lodge, not good. **45** has all the certificates and IT training but did not get the job. Nabil also saves the best work for the 'Ammarin, the Azazma just get cleaning and room service jobs. Would also like the opportunity to learn English by working at the lodge.

*Copper mining:*

**45:** excellent

**43,44:** very good

**43:** 'I have no work'

**LP46** 11 October 2011

*Location: Rashaydah Village (home)*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: Rashaydah*

*Work with archaeologists?:* never

*Any problems with archaeologists?:* no problems, all good

*Archaeology, knowledge?:* Knows about sites and where they are. Knows where Alan and Bill work, also about Khirbet Feynan.

*Age of sites and people?:* nothing

*Interested to know more?:* Would like to know more, lots of information

*Should archaeologists do more to give information?:* Yes

*Best way to do this?:* Make a meeting with local people

*Anything else archaeologists should do?:* He wants archaeologists to protect sites after they leave and wants museum to put what they find from the sites.

*Go?:* He likes to go to the sites for interest, especially when archaeologists are working.

*Archaeology important for local people?:* Yes

*Why?:* The discover something old, also for tourism

*Work with tourism?:* does transfers

*Income important?:* little bit extra

*Improve?:* need signs and media for the region

*Ecolodge?:* good, no problems

*Copper Mining?:* Yes, would like

*MR comment:* I challenge you to find anyone who says no to the mining. People have no choice

*Anything else?:* No

**LP47** 13 October 2011

*Location: Ecolodge*

*Translator: 3*

*Tribe: 'Azazma*

Female working in Ecolodge craft project. Has worked with the craft project since 2003, and makes the box pictures and candles. Gets a salary from the RSCN. Currently lives near the school.

*How important income?:* Covers all her needs plus a little for the family, but says not enough if she spends what she work like to.

*Tourism, good?:* positive thing, would like more tourists to come

*Ecolodge, good?:* Good relationship

*Anything improve with tourism?:* haven't any idea, wants more tourists so more benefit for the community.

*Archaeology, knowledge?:* No

*Would like to know?:* 'should be', seemed positive

*Archaeology important?:* Sometimes help one tribe in area, making funds for this area but other people do not get anything.

*Archaeologists good?:* No problem

*Improve? Do?:* They are staying in Rashaydah village and all work goes there and now we just are watching.

*Craft, how many boxes are produced?:* one person can produce 50 in a week if they work hard. Some go to the lodge, some go to RSCN in Amman. It is the same salary however much is sold, have to work 8 hrs a day for it. Sometimes get special orders so some weeks busy, others not but still same salary.

*Anything else?:* nothing else

**LP48** 13 October 2011

*Location:* Ecolodge

*Translator:* 3

*Tribe:* 'Azazma

Female, works in Ecolodge craft production

Works the same as above (47), with the craft. Has worked with the project since 2005.

*Tourism?:* no problem, make fund and benefit for community

*Income, important?:* Good for family, enough for her needs

*Archaeology, knowledge?:* Not any idea

*Interested?:* she like to

*Important for her or community?:* Can get work from it from tourism. Some people from other families get benefit from the work

*Archaeologists?:* Good that they are coming here, can make new things to help area

*Copper Mining?:* If it happen it will damage the projects e.g. lodge, craft. Tourists will stop coming.

*Improve anything with archaeologists?:* interviewee likes archaeological projects because having more tourists and more archaeologists can discover more things in Feynan and add it to schedule for the tourists.

**LP49** 13 October 2011

*Location:* Ecolodge

*Translator:* 3

*Tribe:* 'Azazma

Female, has been part of craft production project since 1999. Works with cleaning goat leathers which are then used in the picture boxes. (process of putting skins in buckets with salt and other things to remove hair and then they are clean in the shed before being cut to shape).

*Income:* covers needs like food for the family and some supplies

*Tourism, problems?:* good things, no problems. Without tourism you don't have guides, cars or jobs in lodge. Most work in this area with tourists.

*More tourists?:* More tourists means more money for the community

*Improve tourism?:* If you have good reserve and more projects and good service in the lodge then more tourists come. Get more landscape as well when people know about the landscape.

*Archaeology, knowledge?:* Just know all the places. In '70s remember when archaeologists work here.

*Important?:* It's important thing, advertises the place here. Encourages the tourists to come to this place.

*Go?:* I hear about it and one day went to look at Wadi Khalid, when with goats.

*Archaeologists?:* No problems

*How improve or can do?:* When coming make more chances for workers. Everything to other village, just see them.

*Copper mining?:* It will damage tourism

*Anything else?:* Situation is fine

**LP50** 13 October 2011

*Location: Ecolodge*

*Translator: 3*

*Tribe: 'Azazma*

Female, been in craft production project since 1999. Currently works with leather.

*Income important?:* important

*Tourism, good?:* No problems

*More?:* yes, would like

*Improve?:* no idea

*Archaeology, knowledge?:* don't know

*Like to know?:* not care so much

*Important?:* yes, *why?:* because tourists can come to see

*Go?:* went with project here (something with lodge I think)

*Archaeologists, good?:* good

*Improve?:* do more research

*Why?:* for more jobs and make the history of the place more clear

*Anything else?:* no

**LP51** 13 October 2011

*Location: Ecolodge*

*Translator: 3*

*Tribe: Unknown*

Female, worked with craft project for a long time but now retired, did the leather work before.

Does not get an income after retiring.

*Tourism, good?:* no problems, excellent thing

*Archaeology, know?:* don't know anything

*Interested to learn?:* The idea of knowledge of archaeology means nothing as it doesn't make anything for her.

*Important?:* no way to learn. A lot of archaeological places here but means for us nothing.

*Archaeologists, good?:* No problems. They just work in the stones. We like new generation to get more jobs in archaeology and chances to work.

*Copper mining?:* if project came and made more benefit then that would be good.



*Anything else?:* a lot of archaeological places here but no jobs for the community. If government employ people archaeology make chance for people to have job.

**LP52** 13 October 2011

*Location: Ecolodge*

*Translator: 3*

*Tribe: Unknown*

Female. Earlier comment during previous interview was that the RSCN doesn't make job for everyone and some people do not have a job.

Asked for education of the women, for reading.

*I asked who should do this:* asking for somebody to come here and teach the ladies to read and write.

Works with the leather, started 11 yrs ago, around 2000.

*Income?:* cover simple things, not enough for family but enough for her needs

*Tourism?:* good thing, more tourists make more benefit for more people and give more income.

*Archaeology, knowledge?:* Visited copper mines but doesn't understand what she sees.

*Interested to know more?:* I like to know more about the place

*Archaeology important?:* Personally not important but important when people come to visit and see the places and people can get money by car (transfers).

*Archaeologists, good, problems?:* good for some people who make benefit

*Improve?:* No, nothing

*Copper mining?:* Probably copper mining will create new jobs for new generation

*Anything else?:* excavation – all the people from one tribe, not many people from this region.

**LP53, 54** 13 October 2011

*Location: Area below Ecolodge (Area 1)*

*Translator: 3*

*Tribe: 'Ammarin*

**53** *Tourism, work?:* Has two sons working for Ecolodge, other in the family do the transfers.

*MD comment – everyone who has a car in this area puts his name on the list and does transfers.*

*Tourism good for community and family?:* The community has benefit from tourism

*Problems or bad things?:* Everything in this area works well except fighting with Rashaydah.

*Ecolodge?:* good, no problems

*Improve tourism?:* If we stay safe then many guests will come

*Archaeology, knowledge?:* In general knows ruins are Byzantine and Roman. Dana reserve has a lot of magnesium oxide and copper. Price of copper and magnesium at the moment would make more money than tourism.

*Would he like mining to come back?:* Worked in mining in 60s and 70s, but price not good then. Would like to see it begin again.

*Archaeology, important?:* Some people can work with the archaeologists and with tourism and make benefit

*Should be protected?:* of course should be protected.

*Archaeologists, good?:* Project like this which works with one tribe it creates problems with the communities, like what has happened with Najjar.

*Change? What ask of archaeologists?:* There are a few people who take everything from projects and others just looking.

*Taking Jobs or information?:* When you make agreement with a few people and forget others you listen to one person and close ears to others. Money comes and goes, this is more important (the relations between tribes).

*So would like better communication with all?:* There is limited groups of people, prefer with all tribes.

*Would he like more info on what they do and find out?:* Would like better communication of the strategy of the work rather than information about what they find out. Better communication of the plan.

*Results important too?:* Who work with them know, if they do not work with them how can they know.

*Would like meeting or book or something?:* would like workshop.

*Anyone in the family work with archaeologists?:* The other guy present (54) had worked with the German, French and British.

**54** *Good work?:* He get benefit. This year he looks for chance to work but no chance for work.

*In past, important income?:* yes, important

*Learn a lot?:* I saw I can find flint things, pottery, skeletons and Byzantine remains. Also learnt to discover hidden mines.

*Are the sites important?:* yes, they can take group trip to these places and this can make benefit.

*Go to sites (to both):* **53** everyplace we know it well. All archaeological places we saw then when walking with goats or with tourists.

*Anything else?:* **53** would like more research and work to discover more thing hidden in the ground. Create new jobs and bring tourists. Good for community and good for country through taxes and things like this.

**LP55** 13 October 2011

*Location:* Area below Ecolodge (Area 1)

*Translator:* 3

*Tribe:* 'Azazma

Member of family makes the bread for the Ecolodge. Not on a salary, each piece has a price and she makes what the lodge needs.

*Income from bread important?:* They get benefit

*Other income from tourism?:* other family member uses car for transfers

*Tourism, good, problems?:* Good for those who benefit from it. For those who do not it means nothing.

*Improve?:* of course more, we hope for more projects

*Archaeology, knowledge?:* Used to work with the British Institute, working on site. Worked for a long time with them and also in mining. Now no more funds for the archaeologists (I think he means Bill's dig has stopped).

*Mining start again?:* Yes, he would like

*Archaeology important for him or community?:* Good for community if they can get work and they discover more. Also keep the history of the place clear, find out what happened in the past.

*Archaeologists, good, problems?:* no problems

*Improve anything, do anything?:* This place has a lot of archaeological places, means that if they work hard they will make good money for community, through jobs from archaeology and tourism also. Everything here if lot of tourists here and archaeological places are work well with them and them no unemployed people here.

*Go to sites?:* Just pass by with goats

*Anything else?:* no nothing

**LP56** 13 October 2011

*Location:* Area below Ecolodge (Area 1)

*Translator:* 3

*Tribe:* Mareha

*Tourism work?:* No

*Tourism good?:* nice, no problems

*Ecolodge?:* It work well, slowly, probably will be better

*Work with archaeologists?:* no

*Know about archaeology?:* no

*Interested?:* mean nothing to him, not necessary to know about it

*Archaeology important?:* good thing

*Why?:* for community, for history

*Go?:* yes, just visit when doing something else

*Archaeologists, good?:* everything is normal

*Improve?:* work more

*Copper mining?:* yes, create a lot of jobs.

*Anything else?:* (MD says he works as a shepherd)

**LP57** 13 October 2011

*Location:* Area below Ecolodge (Area 1)

*Translator:* 3

*Tribe:* Mareha

Has worked at lodge since April 2011, does housekeeping

*Good job, good opportunity?:* is good

*Tourism?:* good

*Ecolodge?:* good relationship

*Improve?:* when more tourists, more benefit

*Archaeology work?:* no

*Knowledge?:* no knowledge

*Archaeology important?:* he would like knowledge and this will make him interested

*For community?:* yes, I think so

*Archaeologists?:* no problem

*Anything they can do?:* give a lot of information

*Go?:* Saw them one time – during walk he saw them in Wadi Dana

*Copper mining?:* 'Why not?'

*Anything else?:* no

**LP58** 13 October 2011

*Location:* Area below Ecolodge (Area 1)

*Translator:* 3

*Tribe:* Unknown

Female student.

*In school, learn anything about the archaeology?:* of course, about archaeology and archaeologists and how they work

*What?:* anything after writing the people can write about what happened but cannot find out about what happened before (doesn't seem to fit with the above statement).

*Important for the community?:* sometimes archaeology make good thing to do research so people can see it. But bad when leave ruins and walls so that later people can damage things. They also change the landscape of the earth.

*Would like to see archaeologists protect sites?:* yes, exactly, and put back soil as it was before.

*Tourism:* positive, no problems

*Anything else?:* asked me 'Where do they take the finds, where do they put them, what is the useful thing for them?' – I explained we can't take anything out of the country without permission and that I thought the remains were stored at Safi. Asked 'Why do you spend lots money on this project, what is the benefit?'- I explained about the project wanting to find out about the relationship between people and technology in the past. I asked if she thought this was a good thing to spend money on, she replied 'no'. She asked where the money comes from and I said US government. She also asked if students like coming here and I said yes but sometimes complain it is hot.

She would like the archaeologists to come to the school and tell them about what they do.

**LP59** 13 October 2011

*Location:* Area below Ecolodge (Area 1)

*Translator:* 3

*Tribe:* 'Azazma

Works as a RSCN ranger. Has been for 1 year.

*Work with tourism or archaeologists?:* worked with goats

Worked 1 time with archaeologists, with Dr Bill, 1 year ago, worked on site.

*Enjoy it?:* good work

*Learn anything?:* found dome ruins 3-4000 years old, some before that.

*Would like to learn more?:* yes

*Sites important for him or local community?:* yes

*Why?:* one thing is important some people work and later you can take groups to show them what archaeologists did.

*Go?:* goes to see what archaeologists did

*Archaeologists?:* glad, good relationship

*Do more?:* more work

*Tourism, good?:* good, no problems

*Ecolodge?:* good, good relationship.

*Do people look after environment?:* All of them have same job, all help each other.

*Tourism improve?:* If they work hard in Ecolodge people come and make more benefit and make place more famous.

*Mining?:* Some people think it is nice but in general the RSCN doesn't want it as it will damage nature and damage many things

*Anything else?:* no

**LP60** 13 October 2011

*Location:* Area below Ecolodge (Area 1)

*Translator:* 3

*Tribe:* 'Azazma

*Work in tourism?:* part-time, just with car

*Income important?:* 'simple thing'

*Tourism, good/bad?:* it's good and make benefit. Good thing and hopes in the future more benefit for the community. At the moment the transfers is just little benefit.

*Anything to improve tourism?:* doesn't know

*Ecolodge?:* good relationship

*Archaeology work?:* no

*Knowledge?:* nothing

*Go?:* I live in this area for long time so anything knew happening will see it

*Important?:* yes *Why?:* to bring tourists and keep history

*Archaeologists?:* no problems

*More information from archaeologists?:* doesn't care about this

*Maybe they change relationship or something with work?:* When they coming to give a chance for all people, not just one group – should make equal.

*Copper Mining?:* I cannot imagine what benefit the mining will make. We are not sure who make more benefit for the community – mining or RSCN (i.e. mining vs tourism)

*Anything else?:* nothing

**LP61** 13 October 2011

*Location:* Area below Ecolodge (Area 1)

*Translator:* 3

*Tribe:* 'Azazma

Student

'If we take more about archaeological places and protect them and look to history it will improve visitors to the area and make visit so a good thing for the community'.

*What knowledge?:* We know these places are before Jordan, some places from Neolithic period, many of them before Islam.

*Archaeologists?:* They can discover and date old places and ruins.

*Give more information?:* Young generation they like information and knowledge.

*For the future?:* I have many things to think about and one of them is tourism (for work)

*Mining?:* I think tourism is continuous benefit rather than mining.

*Anything else?:* no

**LP62** 13 October 2011

*Location:* Area below Ecolodge (Area 1)

*Translator:* 3

*Tribe:* 'Azazma

Student

*Archaeology:* We need to do a lot of work here with them, to discover archaeological places better than mining. It's nice to learn about archaeology and ruins.

*Tourism:* means economic resource

*For future?:* probably interested in other things than archaeology or tourism.

**LP63** 13 October 2011

*Location:* Area below Ecolodge (Area 1)

*Translator:* 3

*Tribe:* 'Azazma

*I didn't ask the question directly as she had heard them all with previous interviews*

*Archaeology:* One thing to discover them and then leave them to sleep rather than make tourists come and make money for the community. About mining if it help the community and make benefit it is a good thing but if it damage health and environment and after a short time leave we prefer tourism. We are the ones who are here, we pay the price but benefit goes elsewhere

*MD comment:* many researchers come and talk to people and then the government thinks to help people but benefit goes to other people.

*Archaeologists, are they a cost or benefit?:* If now I am going to do business, not allowed as Ecolodge is responsible and they have co-operatives which control things. Not fair if she wanted to start something herself. For any plan the community should be the main thing.

*What can archaeologists do?:* They talk the knowledge and we don't know what happened. As students I should know about my area. When coming here, you help the men to work, why not have women help and work in archaeology in some way?

Some people pay money to museum to see things which come from this area but the local people do not know about it. We need to get anything from the tourism – at least to know about tourists.

*Said to Interviewee that I want people to know about archaeology to value it.*

*Response:* Archaeologists come for one season and then go, but who is responsible for the archaeology.

*I said community as it is their area.*

*Response:* For Jordan, tourism is second resource and very important

*Anything else?:* There are many archaeological places which no-one works on and should be someone from the local community to work with archaeological team. If someone do research from community then the community will look after things better than if everything is new for him.



**LP64** 14 October 2011

*Location: Wadi Shayqar*

*Translator: 3*

*Tribe: 'Azazma*

*Work with tourism?: no*

*Tourism good/bad?: Good for the community, no problems*

*Main work?: Just gets some help from the government*

*Work with archaeologists?: before 5 years ago worked with British in Wadi Ghuwayr*

*Good work?: good*

*Learn?: I know how I can dig*

*About the site and history?: No*

*Interested to know?: I can't read or write*

*Are the sites important to him or community?: yes why?: for tourism*

*Archaeologists?: all good*

*Change, do different?: They give work to some people and not others.*

*Go?: lived for a long time here, know all the places*

*Copper mining?: Yes, because create new jobs.*

*Anything else?: We like to get more benefit from archaeology and tourism, as I didn't get any*

*Ecolodge?: good relationship, no problem.*

**LP65** 14 October 2011

*Location: Wadi Shayqar*

*Translator: 3*

*Tribe: 'Azazma*

*Tourism work?: no*

*Tourism, good/bad?: ok, no problems*

*Archaeology, work?: last year, Dr Bill WF16, digging*

*Learn?: just digging*

*Like to learn?: he like*

*Important?: yes, why?: can create jobs*

*Improves?: make work equal between the people*

*Go?: go with the goats*

*Ecolodge?: good*

*Copper Mining?: he like*

*Work now?:* unemployed

*Anything else?:* no, nothing

**LP66** 14 October 2011

*Location:* Wadi Shayqar

*Translator:* 3

*Tribe:* 'Azazma

*Work in tourism?:* never

*Tourism good/bad?:* there is a relation between tourism and community

*Work with archaeologists?:* no

Archaeology can create more jobs for the young people and the chances for work are not equal.

'We hope you give a message to the people who work in archaeology to protect the archaeological places and also help community'

*Knowledge?:* no, I just saw them, they are working. Saw before the government working with mining. Never been told about how old sites are or anything like that.

*Copper mining?:* he like, creates new jobs and create more life in area.

*Anything else:* We need equal work from the project coming here

*Ask if he meant this project or past ones as well?:* Before it is equal with the Rashaydah. Head of tribe before is good but now Sheikh Ali make problems and doesn't respect the people. Azazma do not go to fight as they respect the people. For archaeologists the main thing is that their work goes well, so we do not make trouble.

**LP67** 14 October 2011

*Location:* Wadi Shayqar

*Translator:* 3

*Tribe:* 'Azazma

19 years old, has finished school, currently unemployed.

*Work with tourism?:* no

*Work with archaeologists?:* Dr Bill, last year, working in the lab, good work

*Archaeologists good?:* very much, no problems

*Learn about archaeology at school?:* he doesn't know anything, no idea about archaeological places

*Interested?:* sure

*Important?:* yes, its good *Why?:* it's good and create jobs but also encourage tourism

*Go?:* with the goats

*Tourism, good?:* good thing, no problems

*Archaeologists change, improve?:* We hope that archaeologists teach us

*Copper mining?:* love to come

*Ecolodge?:* good

*Anything else?:* no, nothing

**LP68** 14 October 2011

*Location:* North side of Wadi Dana (Area 1)

*Translator:* 3

*Tribe:* 'Azazma

He used to work in mining from 1972 now government gives him help.

*Work with archaeologists?:* no

*Knowledge?:* Since he born here, everything the same. Since 1961 many people come to see these places – but not important. Sometimes the go to the Roman Pool to put up tents as well protected from the wind there. Knows some stories, that Turkish and Ottoman governments they live here, in the region and later British live here after Ottoman.

*Clarified with MD that above comment about people coming to see meant people coming from outside to use buildings and to do work like count animals. Basically just knows that it is old and archaeological places are before Ottomans*

*Like to know more?:* Some people specialist to do this, for me I cannot put in the time to be looking for these things.

*Important for the community?:* This is useful for knowledge, also when we look to see many ruins and stones organised well we can ask questions like how were they organised and why. Before Turkish times things are not written down and people can only tell stories about the past so far back. People cannot carry all this knowledge with them.

He is not ready to learn about the history of the sites because he did not do it when he was young, today has something more important to do.

*Archaeologists?:* They didn't do anything to for him to say they are good and nothing to say that they are bad people

*Improve?:* We hope everything be quiet, we hope that anyone can make the situation quiet between people and when they leave do not cause big anger between communities.

Lots of unemployment and some people have 2 jobs. Some tribes have too many jobs so bring people from outside while others in the area have none.

*Tourism?:* good

*Mining come back?:* We cannot adapt future but if company comes it will probably bring good things and bad things.

*Anything else?:* no

**LP69** 14 October 2011

*Location:* North side of Wadi Dana (Area 1)

*Translator:* 3

*Tribe:* 'Azazma

*Work with tourists?:* [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]. Been doing this for 25 years. No work with tourists

*Tourism good/bad?:* good no problems.

*Work with archaeologists?:* no

*Knowledge?:* Since I born the place stay the same, no idea

*Would like to know?:* It's important to feed my family, not to go look for archaeological place – what benefit for me to learn?

*Had earlier mentioned seen Kyle's group work nearby, would he like them to tell him what they find?:* No – I don't work for it and it is not my job.

*Archaeology important?:* for me not important, important for those who work in archaeology and get benefit from archaeology. I have my goats and my job, so no benefit to me.

Probably when I retire I hope to work with archaeologists, but just occasional work, casual.

*Archaeologists, good, problems?:* I don't care about them

*Mining?:* Because many people unemployed he like company to come and do mining.

*Ecolodge?:* Good relationship, some of the family live there (one of them makes the craft)

*Anything else?:* nothing

LP70 23 October 2011

Location: Rashaydah Village

Translator: MR

Tribe: Sa'idiyyan

Interviewee is headmaster of the Rashaydah Village school. School has 70 students from grade 1 to 10, ages 6 – 14 years old.

*Taught about history and archaeology of the area?:* Yes, the 'big' students are taught about the history of Feynan.

*What sort of things are they taught?:* Just maybe the big students. We have little information, not able to study it from books.

*Where information from?:* 'public information' – many people know about the sites e.g. this site is stone age so people have a little knowledge. So only what is known by the community already.

*How teach?:* In classroom, students visit sites but just by themselves, didn't prepare organised visit.

*Would they like more information to teach more?:* RSCN – want experienced people to come to come teach students about the area. He asked but nobody listened.

*Have the archaeologists ever offered information?:* No

Talked to Nabil – he wanted more information about the 'eco' – how to keep nature etc in the reserve. They need information about this. Nabil is a businessman and didn't care about co-operating with local people.

*Would he like the archaeologists to give information?:* He would like this, especially with Tom working on Khirbet Feynan. Maybe they could make a trip with a few students and teachers and archaeologists can give them some information and about the age of the site, the people who lived there and how they lived.

*What best for getting information?:* If archaeologists come here it is better as they can't take all the students to the site. If they can show pictures or bits of pottery this is better.

*Archaeology important for people in community?:* yes

*Why?:* Before no-one knows about history of area, now discover something very good for us and history.

*Archaeologists improve?:* Haven't given enough knowledge – must make small book about site, make site important for tourism and future.

He asked about the museum, why didn't it open? Was built 5 years ago. The museum is very important for us and the region because we keep things here and put in museum and see what archaeologists find and know about regions history. In the south Feynan is the 2<sup>nd</sup> most important archaeological area after Petra.

*Anything else?:* We hope that Feynan have big sign from archaeologists and government and other organisations that care about site because maybe make something good for the region and community.

**LP71** 23 October 2011

*Location: Quarayqira*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: Unknown*

Shopkeeper in Quarayqira

*Ecolodge:* Never asked to get anything for the lodge and currently sells nothing to the lodge. Maybe occasionally will sell something but very little times.

*Sell to archaeologists?:* Nothing for Tom

For more than 2 years no-one care to make agreement for things for Ecolodge and archaeologists.

**LP72** 23 October 2011

*Location: Quarayqira*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: Unknown*

Shopkeeper in Quarayqira, and rent Rashaydah Camp.

*Tourism business for shop?:* Sometimes they need things for the journey like water or soft drinks. Last year better than this year. Tourists come here as it has a good location on the main road so is in a good place. This year very bad.

*In a good year is the tourism business a large or small part?:* not main resource, a little extra

*Ecolodge?:* Nabil did visit, said they will make agreement to prepare things that the lodge wants. Didn't yet know what type of things and hasn't seen list so no agreement yet, maybe in the future. Only L15 has an agreement with the lodge.

Interviewee's shop is new, only opened about a year.

*Archaeology students?:* They come into shop, not main business but little important. Good to make friendship with team.

*Camp supplies?:* all the supplies for the kitchen comes from here – chicken, rice, cans, bread, yoghurt but not vegetables. The business is very good, excellent.

*Rashideh Camp:* Confirmed 50JD charge but make discount for people and larger groups. Nobody coming yet, is new and no sign yet. Maybe next season there are more tourists.

*Anything else?:* The archaeologists are important for local community for economic side and have good relationship. Maybe the archaeologists help community more with camp – didn't use it, maybe do so in future. If there were many tourists maybe he didn't think if archaeologists come or not, but bad year so archaeologists important. Running the camps has been a bit confusing as first year and tourism 'closed'.

Also gives special price for project – discount. With tourists always gives same prices as local community and has good relationship as want good impression. Sometimes if tourists buy a lot he make discount.

*Rashaydah Camp details from earlier conversation:* began renting the camp from the Rashideh co-op from 1<sup>st</sup> September after signing the contract back in June. He pays 3000JD a year to the co-op. He rents the space and the buildings which includes an eating area, kitchen and bathrooms. He has no reservations yet but the place is not quite ready. He says he will charge 50JD a night (maybe this should be 15JD) but less for longer stays or larger group. He has kitted the place out himself with tents and beds. He is Ammarin

**LP73** 24 October 2011

*Location: Rashaydah Village*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: Unknown*

Headteacher of School near Ecolodge. School has 49 students, grade 1-10 and 6-14 years old.

*What is taught about archaeology and history of Feynan?:* First time anything taught when Tom came, nobody before.

*Do the teachers know anything of the area?:* Some teachers not from this area and teachers that are have no idea about the archaeology. Just know that this is a copper area.

*What history is taught?:* Taught about some places, like Petra but curriculum is fixed in the book.

*Visit from Tom, good/bad?:* Nice, thinking to send the students one day to show them what archaeologists are doing.

*Would like information from archaeologists?:* About the history of the area and what civilisations and cultures are here I this area e.g. we hear about Roman or Byzantine but we don't know who is first. 'if somebody ask me about my area how can I answer him?'

*Best way to get information?:* like a brochure – book with simple information. Prefer brochure because some of the students are girls and the girls don't have the opportunity to visit.

*Is the archaeology important for students in the school?:* Whose coming to Feynan? Feynan marketed as nature place. He thinks archaeology make children understand well their country as this is history of country. Nice place for scientist who do research.

Interviewee was born in the lodge area. Moved to village for electricity.

*Personally Important?:* Yes, it mean history. He can understand what the culture and history is before – he can know it by archaeologists and archaeological places.

*Archaeologists improve?:* It's very important to at least get headlines about culture and civilisation and what places mean. A lot of people when they work with the archaeologists thinking about the money, not to get knowledge.

*Tourism? Good?:* yes, no problem

*More?:* we like it to be more and more every day.

*Anything else?:* enough

**LP74** 02 October 2011

*Location: Rashaydah Village*

*Translator: MR*

*Tribe: All Rashaydah*

Meeting with Sheikh of Rashaydah Tribe. Interviewee has been head of the Rashaydah co-operative for 3 years. Apparently knows many people in Amman.



*Asked first about aims of the co-operative:* Said that the co-operative was for local people and aimed to get more money for local people. Aims to make tourism the main business in Feynan, similar to agriculture. Interviewee commented that those in the 'tents' were outsiders and not part of the community and therefore outside co-operative.

*Asked how?:* Can co-operate with people who have skills and experience and the government. Got the camp and 60,000 JD to build it.

Said the main problem they have is with Dr Najjar. He just works for himself and does not share with the co-operative. Have previously met but no solution so far and will have another meeting (which was straight after interview which I attended below). At the moment they would like the US group to have lunch or to camp at their camp.

*I asked about the fact that the camp was on an archaeological site and relations with RSCN:* Interviewee said people from Ministry of Tourism and Ministry for the Environment came down from Amman to look at site and gave them permission to build where they did. Also said that Dr Bill said it was ok to build there. They say they are just on top of site and do not damage it at all.

They asked me how archaeologists get permission to dig and I said through the DoA. Interviewee asked what conditions were attached but I said I did not know. I asked if he was happy that the archaeologists came and he was, no problems.

*What knowledge of sites?:* Few people have knowledge they said, just the guides. They would like to know more as 'this is our country's history' and maybe they need it in the future.

*Go to sites?:* No basically, no reason to go.

They protect the sites – say they are 'all guards here'.

*Archaeology important?:* very important. Two reasons: 1. It is the country's history and 2. That maybe tourists will visit and provide jobs for local people. Say 'tourists come to see our history'. When questioned said it is not their history personally but for the whole of Jordan.

*Should government spend money to protect archaeology?:* yes, they should spend money to protect sites.

*How is tourism to the archaeology?:* They would like more signs and information at the sites. Also be able to make places for shade. Like the reconstructions done at WF16 so would like more like that. Would also like fences around sites.

No problems with current tourism, only problem is with Dr Najjar.

*Ecolodge relationship?:* not good, but problem is with RSCN rather than with Nabil. Had recent meeting with RSCN at lodge about raising transfer prices. Would like prices to go up from 1<sup>st</sup> January, up to 15JD for transfer from reception from 10JD. Again confirmed that no problem with Nabil, he is a businessman who is going along with the conditions of the RSCN.

*Ask if they have anything they wanted to tell me:*

Archaeologists – need more sites for archaeologists as archaeologists ‘make development’. But they feel archaeologists should do more to do this know. Would like new sites for the archaeologists so that they can come and create sites for tourism.

They need help from the government to make small ‘paper’ i.e. leaflet about the sites here and to make a website so people can find out about sites in their own countries. Need training as no-one knows how to do that. Need support from the government for the society. Need capital to begin projects e.g. the website or to buy a bus.

*After above interview MN and TL came to the reception for meeting with co-operative representatives. The meeting was about how the project was conducting the excavation and about how the local community was included.*

Agreed that would get some workers through the co-operative. The co-operative wanted the excavation to use their camp to stay or to get meals. TL arguing that tourists are different from archaeologists and that the research needs special equipment and services which the Najjar house provides. TL and NM took the co-op representatives to the house to show them the set up – apparently seemed appeased that this was something they could not provide.

# Appendix 10

## Local Population Survey Data

Survey Info.			Tourism			More /improve			Tourism Work			Archaeology		
No.	Date	Transistor	Location code	Tribe Code	Opinion	Comment / reported problems	More /improve	Details	Ecology	Important	Economic (tourism)	Knowledge / history	Prestige / Fame of area	Other
1	15-Sep	1	1	1	1	3 Only problem Israells are not good tourists like to welcome people, if tourists behave badly	1	3 with Ecology crafts- also works as driver, main income driving, son does housekeeping in lodge. Lodge income very important	1	1	1	1		
2	15-Sep	1	1	1	1	1 we tell them	1	3 important	1	1	1	1		
3	15-Sep	1	1	1	1		1	1 community's job to get more tourists to come and get benefits	1	1	1	1		
4	15-Sep	1	1	1	1		1	1 guide	1	1	1	1		
5	03-Oct	2	4	2	1		1	2 only has camels	1	1	1			
6	03-Oct	2	4	4	3	Learn other customs and about world. Would like 1 to learn English to talk more	want support from govt for greater tourist awareness and fame.	2 works in agriculture	1	1				
7	03-Oct	2	4	4	3	Learn other customs and about world. Would like 1 to learn English to talk more	want support from govt for greater tourist awareness and fame.	2 works in agriculture	1	1				
8	03-Oct	2	4	4	3	Learn other customs and about world. Would like 1 to learn English to talk more	want support from govt for greater tourist awareness and fame.	2 works in agriculture	1	1				
9	03-Oct	2	4	4	3	Learn other customs and about world. Would like 1 to learn English to talk more	want support from govt for greater tourist awareness and fame.	2 works in agriculture	1	1				
10	03-Oct	2	4	4	4	Learn other customs and about world. Would like 1 to learn English to talk more	want support from govt for greater tourist awareness and fame.	1 guide	1	1				
11	03-Oct	2	4	4	3	No tourism to Quarayqira, so little work. No 3 problems	1 Support from govt for marketing.	1 guide	1	1	1	1		
12	03-Oct	2	3	3	1			2 no work, govt support	1	1				1
13	03-Oct	2	3	3	1			2 no work, govt support	3					
14	03-Oct	2	3	3	6		3 only for other people, not him	2 no work, govt support	3	1				
15	04-Oct	2	4	4	3	No tourism in Quarayqira, no equitable distribution of tourism. Tourists still welcome	1 Agriculture not enough no improvement, need co-operation between archaeologists 1 and MoT, need more marketing	2 Quarayqira shopkeeper, but little revenue from tourism	1	1				
16	04-Oct	2	4	4	4	3 no-one stops in Qurayqira. No problems though	1 happy to have more tourists	2 Mechanic, no revenue from tourism	1	1				1
17	04-Oct	2	4	4	3		1 happy to have more tourists	Quarayqira shopkeeper	1	1	1	1		1
18	04-Oct	2	6	4	3	Tourists only use services in Rashaydah area	Not allowed to develop tourist camps, unfair distribution of 1 activities. Wants Museum, maps and marketing	3 work in Petra and as chef in Ecologde. Currently no work.	1	1				
19	04-Oct	2	6	6	4	1 would like more at least	1 like Petra so he can get job wants Museum. Wants to develop camp bu does not have 1 experience or skills	2 only has camels	1	1				
20	04-Oct	2	6	9	4		1 experience or skills	2 works in agriculture	2	2				
21	04-Oct	2	4	4	3	Just a few people take all the tourism work and not a chance for other people to work.	Wants marketing, museum in Quarayqira and more 1 information.							
22	05-Oct	2	4	4	4	good thing. Tourism very important for 1 community		2 works in agriculture	1	1	1	1		
23	05-Oct	2	2	2	2			2	1	1	1	1		
24	05-Oct	2	2	2	2	1 absolutely good		1 lodge transfers	1	1	1	1		

Survey info.				Tourism			Archaeology								
No.	Date	Translator	Location code	Thibe Code	Opinion	Comment / reported problems	More / improve	Tourism Work	Details	Ecology	Important	Economic	Knowledge / (Tourism)	Prestige / Fame	Other
25	05-Oct	2	2	2	2			local tour operator, organises camps and transfers. Not main job, just extra.	1	2	1	1	1		
26	08-Oct	2	5	5	1		1 more promotion to make area famous want camps and to do transfers, don't have money to develop camp and need govt help	very few in Ghweibah work with tourism. Main work is agriculture or goats.	1	1	1	1	1		1
27	08-Oct	2	5	5	1		1 want camps and to do transfers, don't have money to develop camp and need govt help	very few in Ghweibah work with tourism. Main work is agriculture or goats.	1	1	1	1	1		
28	08-Oct	2	5	5	1		1 want camps and to do transfers, don't have money to develop camp and need govt help	very few in Ghweibah work with tourism. Main work is agriculture or goats.	1	1	1	1	1		
29	08-Oct	2	5	5	1		1 want camps and to do transfers, don't have money to develop camp and need govt help	very few in Ghweibah work with tourism. Main work is agriculture or goats.	1	1	1	1	1		
30	08-Oct	2	5	5	1		1 want camps and to do transfers, don't have money to develop camp and need govt help	very few in Ghweibah work with tourism. Main work is agriculture or goats.	1	1	1	1	1		
31	08-Oct	2	4	4	7		1 wants promotion and camp in Quarayqira	Quarayqira shopkeeper	1	2	1	1	1		1
32	08-Oct	2	4	4	3			2 no work, govt support	1	1	1	1	1		
33	08-Oct	2	4	4	3			2 no work, govt support	1	1	1	1	1		
34	08-Oct	2	2	9	7			1 just a little bit	1	1	1	1	1		
35	08-Oct	2	2	1	1		wants tourism to grow, promotion from govt. Ecology only 25 people, little chance of work. More camps, lodges, everything	1	1	1	1	1	1		
36	08-Oct	2	2	4	4		need promotion through websites and signs. Ecology not enough, need training in camping	1	1	1	1	1	1		
37	09-Oct	2	2	2	2		1	1 guide walking tourists to Petra, would be 4 or 5 groups a year. this year not good, tourism important here so makes big difference	1	2	1	1	1		
38	09-Oct	2	2	2	2		1	2 never worked	1	1	1	1	1		
39	09-Oct	2	2	2	2			1 transfers	1	1	1	1	1		
40	09-Oct	2	2	2	2			works in camps. Tourism earnings not better than archaeology (especially with Bill).	1	3	1	1	1		1
41	11-Oct	2	2	2	2			1 currently in agriculture	1	1	1	1	1		
42	11-Oct	2	2	2	2			1 previously worked in Ecology, sometimes as a guide, sometimes reception, now teacher	1	1	1	1	1		
43	11-Oct	2	2	2	2			1 income little bit extra Ecology craft since 2003, makes picture boxes and candles. Income covers all needs plus little extra but no enough for luxuries	1	1	1	1	1		
44	11-Oct	2	2	2	2			Ecology craft since 2005, works on picture boxes. Income good for family, enough for needs	1	1	1	1	1		
45	11-Oct	2	2	2	2			1 need promotion	1	2	1	1	1		
46	11-Oct	2	2	2	2			1 wants more tourists so more benefits for the community	1	1	1	1	1		
47	13-Oct	3	1	1	1			1 would like more tourists to come	1	1	1	1	1		
48	13-Oct	3	1	1	1			1 make fund and benefit for community	1	1	1	1	1		

Survey Info.				Tourism			Archaeology									
No.	Date	Translator	Location code	Lives code	Tribe Code	Opinion	Comment / reported problems	More / improve	Tourism Work	Details	Ecology	Important	Economic (tourism)	Knowledge / history	Prestige / Fame of area	Other
49	13-Oct	3 1 1	1	1	1	without tourism, no cars or jobs in lodge. Most work in the area with tourists.	1	mor tourists, more money. If good reserve, good landscape and good lodge, more come.	Ecology craft since 1999. Cleans goat skins for picture boxes. Income covers food and supplies for family Ecology craft since 1999, works with leather. Income important	Ecology craft since 2000, works with the leather. Income covers simple things, not enough for all her needs	1	1	1		1	
50	13-Oct	3 1 1	1	1	1		1		3 Ecology craft since 1999, works with leather. Income important	Ecology craft since 2000, works with the leather. Income covers simple things, not enough for all her needs	1	1	1			
51	13-Oct	3 1 9	7	1	7	excellent thing			3 Ecology craft retired		2					
52	13-Oct	3 1 9	7	3	7	not enough RSCN jobs		1 more tourists, more benefit, more income	Ecology craft since 2000, works with the leather. Income covers simple things, not enough for all her needs		3	1	1			
53	13-Oct	3 1 1	3	1	3	community has benefit, only problem is fighting with Rashaydah		1. If we stay safe then many guests will come	3 Sons work in Ecology, family members do transfers		1	1	1			
54	13-Oct	3 1 1	7	1	7	good for those who benefits, nothing for those who don't		1 of course more, we hope for more projects	family members make bread, or guide, for lodge, also do transfers.		1	1	1			
55	13-Oct	3 1 1	1	1	1			1 more tourists, more benefit	2 shepherd 3 lodge housekeeping, is good job		1	1				
56	13-Oct	3 1 1	6	1	6	nice			2 student		1	1				
57	13-Oct	3 1 1	6	1	6	good			3 RSCN ranger		1	1	1			
58	13-Oct	3 1 9	7	1	1			If work hard in Lodge, more tourists, more benefits, area is famous	1 transfers. Income 'simple thing'		1	1	1			
59	13-Oct	3 1 1	1	1	1	good		1 hope for more in future, transfers just a little benefit	2 student		1	1	1			
60	13-Oct	3 1 1	1	1	1	good thing			2 student		1	1	1			
61	13-Oct	3 1 1	1	1	1				2 no work, govt support		2					
62	13-Oct	3 1 1	1	1	1	means economic resource			2 unemployed		1	1	1			
63	13-Oct	3 1 1	1	1	1	We need training. For Jordan, tourism is second resource and very important.			2 works in health, cleaning water in wadis		1	1	1			
64	14-Oct	3 3 1	3	1	1	good for community			Quarayqira shopkeeper		1	1	1			
65	14-Oct	3 3 1	3	1	1				1 Quarayqira shopkeeper and rents camp		1	1	1			
66	14-Oct	3 3 1	3	1	1	good relation between tourism and community					1	1	1			
67	14-Oct	3 3 1	3	1	1	good thing					1	1	1			
68	14-Oct	3 1 1	1	1	1	good					1					
69	14-Oct	3 1 1	1	1	1	good					1	3	1			
70	23-Oct	2 2 2	4	2	4						1					
71	23-Oct	2 4 4	7	2	4											
72	23-Oct	2 4 4	3	2	4											
73	24-Oct	2 2 2	7	2	7	good		1 want more signs, reconstructions and shade at sites. Need brochure, website and training, support from govt to develop 1 and buy bus			1					
74	02-Oct	2 2 2	2	2	2	1					2	1	1	1	1	1

Surv

Value comment	Knowledge	Interested comment	Go to sites?	Protect?
1 as tourists wish to come and see them	3	Interested comment	Go to sites? takes tourists	Protect? Important to look after sites, if people come we tell RSCN
2 Means tourists will come.	3	1 Interested in what archaeologists find out		
academic importance but also very important because				
3 tourists would come and local people benefit.				
4 attract tourists.				
5 for him. Only important for work	3	1	with animals	Look after sites so tourists in future will come
6 Sites are for our country and for local community	1. Know where sites are but no signs or any information for them. 2. Know nothing about the people who used to live there.			need more guards, govt should give resources
7 Sites are for our country and for local community	Know where sites are but no signs or any information for them. 2. Know nothing about the people who used to live there.			need more guards, govt should give resources
8 Sites are for our country and for local community	Know where sites are but no signs or any information for them. 2. Know nothing about the people who used to live there.			need more guards, govt should give resources
9 Sites are for our country and for local community	Know where sites are but no signs or any information for them. 2. Know nothing about the people who used to live there.			need more guards, govt should give resources
10 Sites are for our country and for local community	2. Knew about some sites from working on them.			need more guards, govt should give resources
they find something good', history of the region, useful for	1. worked with archaeologists, knows Stone Age sites and can guide	1. for his people as well.		need guards and fences
11 tourism.				Sites should be protected
because it can offer jobs and sometimes archaeologists help	3			
12 In other ways like offering transport	2. history or people who lived there			
13 doesn't care, no real opinion				
14 doesn't care about the sites, just the work	3		with animals	
15	Has some information, knows there are different sites with different civilisations. DoA should make signs Just knows where sites are, but not people and history. Many local people will know nothing 2. Knows Khirbet Feynan but not where other sites are. Nothing on the history or the people who lived there.	1. would like books	with family/guests, but only has simple information	more guards, protect for future generations
16 It is history and important to know what happened for the region to become famous, and for tourism and the			see what archaeologists do	Yes, need guards
17 economy		1. about how they lived and their lives.	see what archaeologists do but doesn't understand what he is seeing.	more guards, govt support, but just important sites
18	2. Only where sites are, no detailed knowledge	1	in general	Protect for economic benefit as tourists will come and people get work
19	2. Just knows a little bit like the age	1	Goes with friends to look, doesn't understand what he sees	
20	Local people have no information about sites and so no guides, no experience or information for them.	1. would like meetings, books and maps		
not important for people as do not know about it. Without the knowledge it is not important.				
21	2. Knows sites but not meaning	1	to see what archaeologists do	more guards, many come to look, should have museum for economy
For knowledge archaeologists can give. Also economic side, some guys can work with tourism.	2. Knows a little bit about the ruins but very little bit.	1	in general	
22 very important for the local community, for history and for	just some ages of things, didn't work with archaeologists, just got a little bit of information from those guys who did.	1	with tourists	
23 economy				
24 to know history of the area and good for work		1. to use it in the future.		

## Surv

	Value comment	Knowledge	Interested	Interested comment	Go to sites?	Protect?
25	they discover something good for tourism. Very happy to because he knows about area and there is economic side with people working as well.	Knowledge has some information from working on sites. But has little information, does not know how people loved or how they store food or anything like this. 2	Interested		Go to sites? see what archaeologists do, but has little information	Protect? see what archaeologists do, but has little information
26	they discover something good for tourism. Very happy to have KeN in area as important site for copper	know about a few sites, but just location. Few people know more than a date 2	1		with animals	
27	they discover something good for tourism. Very happy to have KeN in area as important site for copper	know about a few sites, but just location. Few people know more than a date 2	1		with animals	
28	they discover something good for tourism. Very happy to have KeN in area as important site for copper	know about a few sites, but just location. Few people know more than a date 2	1		with animals	
29	they discover something good for tourism. Very happy to have KeN in area as important site for copper	know about a few sites, but just location. Few people know more than a date 2	1		see what archaeologists do but doesn't understand what he is seeing.	
30	they discover something good for tourism. Very happy to have KeN in area as important site for copper	know about a few sites, but just location. Few people know more than a date 2	1		see what archaeologists do but doesn't understand what he is seeing.	
31	the country	3	1			
32	they discover something, he sees something he didn't see before	3	1			must be protected. Would like to be a guard.
33	they discover something, he sees something he didn't see before	3	1			must be protected. Would like to be a guard.
34	important for local people, for guys working and for knowing the culture and customs of the teams of people who come.	2. ust knows age of sites. Not about people and lives.				must protect from goats
35	for knowledge of how people live and what they eat and grow, which is interesting for him.	1. Lots of experience working with archaeologists, knows all the sites				The archaeologists must protect sites and say 'this is for you'.
36	main reason to take information about site ages and what people eat and how they live.	1. Knows ages and details of many sites				
37	important for tourism and this is also local folklore, shows the traditions of the past and Jordan's history	2. Knows just some ages	1		with animals	protect as important for tourism, local folklore and history
38	because they find something good. Economic side, tourism. For our area it is important and must be developed.	2. little information about the age and the people. knows what things are when he finds them, knows about sites and people who were there 1			with tourists	to keep it for the next generation to have
39	working with archaeologists, helping with history, famous universities coming here, now we have tourism	3			see what archaeologists do	
40	work on sites and asked questions. Important for local people to know history and how people lived before take information about people who lived before, how they lived and built houses etc. General information. Bring many tourists	1. knows a lot about ancient people and their lives. Worked at sites 2. Knows ages of some sites, but that is all			Alone or with friends for interest.	
41	Second region after Petra in the south for ruins - many civilisations lived here in Feynan					
42	They discover something old, also for tourism	2. knows here sites are, but nothing on ages or people	1		with tourists, with animals, for interest	
43	sometimes help one tribe in area, making funds for this area but other people do not get anything can get work from it from tourism. Some people from other families get benefit from the work	3	1		with tourists, with animals, for interest	
44		3	1		with tourists, with animals, for interest	
45					see what archaeologists do	

Surv

	Value comment	Knowledge	Interested comment	Go to sites?	Protect?
49	It's important things, advertises the place here. Encourages the tourists to come to this place.	2 Just know location of all the places.			
50	because tourists can come to see	3	3 doesn't care so much archaeology means nothing as doesn't make anything for her	with animals with Ecology	
51	A lot of archaeological places here but means for us nothing personally not important but important for those who can earn money from it from tourism	3 knows some ruins are Byzantine or Roman, if do not work with archaeologists, how can you know?	1 would like workshop	For interest but doesn't understand what she sees.	of course it should be protected
53	some people can work with the archaeologists and with tourism and make benefit they can take group trip to these places and this can make benefit	2	mean nothing to me, not necessary to know about it 1 will make him interested	with animals in general in general	
55	good for work, keep history of the place clear	2 in school learn something, cannot find out about past before writing	1 like archaeologists to come to the school		
56	for community for history	2 knows some ages	1 doesn't care about new information from archaeologists	to see what archaeologists do	
57	important for community? Yes, I think so	3 We know these places are before Jordan, some places Neolithic period, many of them before Islam	Young generation they like information and knowledge		they will provide visitors to the area,
58	one thing is important some people work and later you can take groups to show them what archaeologists did.	2	1 its nice to learn about archaeology and ruins		
60	to bring tourists and keep history if we learn more history it will provide visitors to the area and be good thing	3	3 I can't read or write	with animals	
62		3 just knows how to dig no knowledge. Just saw archaeologists they are working. Never been told about how old sites are or anything like that.	1		
63	important for community, for tourism	3 didn't learn in school	1 did not do it when young, more important things to do now	with animals	
64	important for community, can create jobs	2 knows places are before Ottomans	2 need to feed my family - what benefit for me to learn?	with tourists	
65		3 since I was born the place stay the same, no idea			
66					
67	it's good and create jobs but also encourage tourism useful for knowledge, people could not write things down before	3			
68					
69	means nothing as no work, and no benefit before no-one knows history, Feynan second importance after Petra, we hope for big sign and govt make something good				
70	good				
71					
72					
73	personally means history, understand culture before				
74	country's history, tourists come and provide jobs	3 just the guides have knowledge			all guards here, govt should support



No	Arch Code	Value comment	Work British	Work for TL	Work Other	Comment on Practical Work	Comment on Knowledge from Work	Behaviour/ Improve
1								
2	1		1			10 yrs ago, remove dirt, archaeologists dig grave. Hopes son will work with archaeologists	got very little information, was interested in information about past people	
3	1		1	1		1 acted as guide		
4						Sieved. Enjoys work, easy, good money. Before work 1 archaeology is 'nothing' for him	not told about results of research or about past people. Knew 'only what he find'	
5	1		1					work year round, more years
6	1	would like more, good for knowledge	2					Archaeologists do not give community information. Make signs and give information so tourists can visit
7	1	would like more, good for knowledge	2					Wants archaeologists to come and make new sites. Don't like it when they just desert sites and leave it
8	1	would like more, good for knowledge	2					Archaeologists do not give community information. Make signs and give information so tourists can visit
9	1	would like more, good for knowledge	2					Archaeologists do not give community information. Make signs and give information so tourists can visit
10	1	Would like to see more.	1			1 drove. Liked work, interesting and well paid.	Knew about site, learnt some English	
11	1	Good people	1			1. stone age sites between Arabah and Shawbak		Finds should stay in area or Jordan. Archaeologists should pay for guards and site protection
12	1		1	1		floatation. Good work	didn't learn anything when working	
13	1		2				no idea information about WFL6 reconstruction at WFL6, even the workers don't know	Archaeologist haven't helped local people, just work for themselves. Just work and leave, 'only feed themselves', do not pay to protect sites, do not come back and do not care
14	2	not good	2			wasn't asked, same people each year, no chance		
15	1	have expertise to find sites				use same people each year, do not change		Just leave site, no protection. Need support for guards, got no information
16	3	No problems, but no benefits	2					No co-operation between archaeology and MOI. No signs so no tourism, need promotion and to do something with sites
17								need govt and archaeologists to put things in media so tourists come
18	1		1	1		as chef, good work and ok pay	Didn't learn anything from the archaeological project	Finish museum and put finds in it. Good for visitors and to give jobs
19			1	1		in past, on site, liked work	Just knows a little bit like the age of sites, nothing from working on excavations	Archaeologist left no guard, no information for local people.
20	1	they make sites and give jobs	1	1		in past, on site, enjoyed work		archaeologists just work for themselves and leave without helping. Only target information and don't give local people any. No benefits. Only a few people know why they are here
21			2			same people each year, people resent those that work, would like opportunity		
22	1	if site has sign it is good for the community	1	1		in past, on site, driver. Likes archaeologists and the work	knows about some of the finds - a skull and a 'can' of wood. Archaeologists take over graves	Just research same age, would like to see work on other sites. Why do archaeologists not protect sites? They take what they want to leave it for thieves, need more guards
23	1		2					New sites, more sites. Protect sites when leave, give people information, local people should have it for tourism
24	1	very good	2					more work

Ming

2

1



SurvArchaeologists

No.	Arch Code	Value comment	Work Code	Work British	Work for TL	Work Other	Comment on Practical Work	Comment on Knowledge from Work	Behaviour/ Improve	Mining
49	1								Make more chances for work, everything just to oe village	2
50	1								more research, more jobs, more history Would like new generation to get jobs in archaeology. A lot of archaeological places but no jobs for people.	1
51	1								all the people for excavation just from one tribe Work to one tribe, just a few people take benefits. Relations between tribes more important than money. Need communication and equal work. Need more information, more research, more jobs, more tourists	1
52	1	good for some people who make benefit							a lot of archaeological places, can work hard and make money for community.	1
53									more work give more information bad when leave ruins and people damage things. They cange the landscape. Need to protect sites and repair soil.	1
54	1		1	1			many teams before, looked for work this year, but no chance, income important in past	learnt to find many things and hidden mines		1
55	1		1	1			on site			1
56	1		2							1
57	1		2							1
58										
59	1	glad, good relationship	1	1			on site, good work give a chance for all people, not just one group, should make equal.	knows age of ruins	more work	2
60	1	they discover and date old places	2							3
61	1	and ruins								2
62	1	to discover archaeological places better than mining								2
63									discover them and then leave them 'to sleep'. Archaeologists take knowledge. Who is responsible afterwards? Research should be done by community. Need opportunities for women.	3
64	1		1	1			good work, would like more	I know how I can dig'	they give work to some people and not others improve by making work equal between the people.	1
65			1	1			on site	just learnt digging		1
66		archaeologists very good, no problems	2						More jobs for young and have equal chances. Archaeologists should protect places and help community. Trouble between people over work	1
67	1		1	1			working in the lab, good work			1
68	3	nothing to say if good to bad people	2						We hope there is not anger between communities. Lots of unemployment here	3
69	3	I don't care about them	2				maybe when retire			1
70									Give more knowledge, make small book, need for future and tourism. Finish museum, keep finds, learn history. Should make big sign and promote	
71		important economic side and have good relationship.								
72	1								Use Rashaydah camp. If more tourists, wouldn't care about archaeologists Need 'headlines' about past of area. People who work with archaeologists think about money, not knowledge	
73										
74									More sites, develop more sites for tourism	